**LOPE DE VEGA  
*Roma Abrasada***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *CLAUDIO, emperador* |  |
| *FÉLIX* |  |
| *PALANTE* |  |
| *NERÓN* |  |
| *POPEA* |  |
| *JULIA AGRIPINA, su madre* |  |
| *SÉNECA, filósofo* |  |
| *GERMÁNICO, niño e hijo de Claudio* |  |
| *OTAVIA, hija de Claudio* |  |
| *VOLGESIO, rey de los partos* |  |
| *DARDANIO, su hermano* |  |
| *MARIO, cónsul* |  |
| *NICETO* |  |
| *FENICIO* |  |
| *UNA VIEJA* |  |
| *UNOS EMBOZADOS* |  |
| *OTÓN* |  |
| *SERGIO* |  |
| *FULGENCIO, cristiano* |  |
| *CALISTO, cristiano* |  |
| *FURIO, soldado* |  |
| *GALBA, general* |  |
| *VIRGINIO* |  |
| *GALO* |  |
| *LUCIO* |  |
| *HORTENSIO* |  |
| *VITELIO* |  |
| *SULPICIO* |  |
| *UN LABRADOR* |  |
| *UN BOTICARIO* |  |
| *CAMILO* |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| *SOLDADOS* |  |
|  |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Acto I** | |
|  | |
| *Salen CLAUDIO, emperador, FÉLIX, PALANTE y guarda* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni judío ni cristiano |  | | quede en Roma: ¡vayan fuera! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy el Imperio Romano |  | | eterna quietud espera |  | | de tu poderosa mano, | 5 | | que le alborota esta gente... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cualquiera ley diferente |  | | le ha de tener dividido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Arbitrio, César, ha sido |  | | provechoso y conveniente. | 10 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues parte, amigo Palante, |  | | a la justa ejecución. |  | | Salga de Roma triunfante |  | | toda la hebrea nación, |  | | salga el cristiano arrogante. | 15 | | Hoy con los dos me enemisto: |  | | es el cristiano malquisto |  | | y el hebreo lo es también, |  | | los unos por su Moisén |  | | y los otros por su Cristo. | 20 | | ¿Aqueste Pedro quién es? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Pontífice Mayor |  | | de los cristianos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después |  | | que vino a Roma, su honor |  | | se aumenta al paso que ves. | 25 | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al tercer año dichoso |  | | de tu imperio, a Roma vino |  | | de Antioquía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es forzoso: |  | | a lo menos determino |  | | que salga el hebreo odioso. | 30 | | ¡No quede en Roma un hebreo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy a cumplir tu deseo. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, Félix, ¿en qué has pasado |  | | mi ausencia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con el cuidado |  | | de verte como te veo, | 35 | | deseaba, gran señor, |  | | de una y otra Mauritania |  | | verte volver vencedor |  | | como un tiempo de Britania |  | | humillada a tu valor. | 40 | | Y todo en fin se ha cumplido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabes, Félix, que he sentido |  | | que no me viniese a ver |  | | Mesalina, mi mujer: |  | | siempre ausencia engendra olvido. | 45 | | ¿Qué habrá sido la razón? |  | | ¿No respondes? ¿No me miras? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hay notable confusión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te encoges? ¿Qué suspiras? |  | | ¡Dime la triste ocasión! | 50 | | ¿Es muerta? ¿Hánmelo encubierto |  | | por no me dar pena acaso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, señor, mas ten por cierto |  | | que fuera dichoso caso |  | | que hubiera en tu ausencia muerto. | 55 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Muerto mejor? ¿De qué suerte |  | | pudo estarme bien su muerte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé cómo te lo diga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh Félix, mi amor te obliga, |  | | y tu fe y lealtad! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte: | 60 | | las mujeres no escusadas |  | | para conservar el mundo, |  | | veneno y vida del hombre, |  | | forzoso mal y bien sumo. |  | | Las mujeres, que en las buenas | 65 | | tanto bien el cielo puso, |  | | que al oro, plata ni piedras |  | | jamás igualarse pudo |  | | y, siendo malas, que en esto |  | | poco a las buenas injurio, | 70 | | no ha dado el cielo a los hombres |  | | castigo tan fiero y duro, |  | | han sido de nuestras honras, |  | | invicto Claudio, un verdugo |  | | que en la plaza nos afrenta | 75 | | con pregones disolutos. |  | | Mas fue permisión del cielo |  | | que las malas lo sean mucho |  | | para que las que son buenas |  | | se estimasen en lo justo. | 80 | | No digo yo que la tuya |  | | tuvo acceso con los brutos, |  | | como de algunas se cuenta, |  | | de cuyos ejemplos huyo... |  | | No fue la que edificó | 85 | | el babilónico muro, |  | | que tuvo, con un caballo, |  | | vil ayuntamiento espurio... |  | | No fue Pasife de Creta |  | | que en el artificio escuro | 90 | | de Dédalo gozó el toro |  | | que a su marido antepuso... |  | | Mas fuera de lo que es esto, |  | | ni los incestos ni estupros, |  | | sacrilegios ni adulterios | 95 | | de cuantas pasadas culpo |  | | se igualan a la maldad |  | | y atrevimiento que tuvo |  | | en ausencia tu mujer, |  | | que ha sido espantable insulto. | 100 | | Que dejar Helena un rey |  | | y irse a Troya no presumo |  | | que dio tal espanto en Grecia, |  | | que cuanto es amor disculpo. |  | | Pero está admirada Roma | 105 | | de que no siendo difunto |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | su esposo de una mujer, |  |  |  |  | | ni desterrado ni oculto, |  |  |  |  | | se case públicamente |  |  |  |  | | siendo en cielo y tierra injusto, | 110 |  |  |  | | contra Júpiter en cielo |  |  |  |  | | y en tierra contra Licurgo. |  |  |  |  | | Mientras fuiste a conquistar |  |  |  |  | | el africano perjuro |  |  |  |  | | cuyas célebres vitorias | 115 |  |  |  | | oyó de tus propios nuncios, |  |  |  |  | | y aun sabiendo que ya Roma |  |  |  |  | | previniendo estaba el triunfo, |  |  |  |  | | no siendo mujer plebeya, |  |  |  |  | | que es lo que más dificulto, | 120 |  |  |  | | siendo emperatriz romana |  |  |  |  | | se casó con Cayo Lucio, |  |  |  |  | | que llaman Silio también, |  |  |  |  | | honrando su infame gusto. |  |  |  |  | | Casada está Mesalina: | 125 |  |  |  | | mira si jamás se supo |  |  |  |  | | semejante atrevimiento |  |  |  |  | | de cuantas mujeres hubo. |  |  |  |  | | Que casarse por engaño, |  |  |  |  | | después de viudez y luto, | 130 |  |  |  | | por momentos acontece |  |  |  |  | | y no es milagro que dudo. |  |  |  |  | | Mas siendo un emperador |  |  |  |  | | solo a Júpiter segundo: |  |  |  |  | | ¿de que bárbara Etiopía | 135 |  |  |  | | tan nueva maldad escucho? |  |  |  |  | | Que es el hombre más hermoso |  |  |  |  | | que vio Roma, te aseguro, |  |  |  |  | | mas bien pudiera gozarle |  |  |  |  | | sin ser vista de ninguno. | 140 |  |  |  | | Mas irse a casar a un templo |  |  |  |  | | por medio del libre vulgo |  |  |  |  | | es hazaña que avergüenza |  |  |  |  | | cielo y mar, tierra y profundo. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No creo yo que se ha oído | 145 | | tal locura ni afrentado |  | | hombre como yo lo ha sido |  | | ni se haya mujer casado |  | | en vida de su marido. |  | | Si repudiado la hubiera | 150 | | y aquel marital consorcio |  | | se acabara y deshiciera |  | | por las leyes del divorcio, |  | | disculpa alguna tuviera. |  | | ¡Oh mujeres! ¡Oh casadas! | 155 | | Cuando buenas celebradas |  | | por corona del marido, |  | | pero si como esta han sido, |  | | con razón vituperadas. |  | | ¡Casada ya Mesalina! | 160 | | ¡Vivo yo! ¡Qué vituperio |  | | mayor sino es que imagina |  | | quitarme vida y Imperio |  | | y dársele determina! |  | | Esto sin duda es lo cierto... | 165 | | ¿Dónde está? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En su cuarto está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  | | --- | | Mátala. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Encubierto, |  | | el alma a los vientos da |  | | por medio del pecho abierto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No será mejor prendella? | 170 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Préndela y mátala, y muera |  | | el traidor Silio con ella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Voy, que si lo considera |  | | se ha de olvidar dél y della. |  | | Que la tiene grande amor | 175 | | y es hombre tan descuidado |  | | que se le olvida el honor. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase FÉLIX)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué mujer se ha contado |  | | tan nuevo y famoso error? |  | | ¿Mi mujer casada? ¡Hay cosa | 180 | | tan notable y prodigiosa! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale PALANTE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya he cumplido tus deseos |  | | y se aprestan los hebreos |  | | a la partida forzosa. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy de ti bien servido, | 185 | | mas ¿cómo, amigo Palante, |  | | no has por lo menos oído |  | | el caso más importante |  | | que mi honra y vida han tenido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo, señor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di: ¿tú solo | 190 | | fuiste en Roma peregrino, |  | | si deste hemisferio y polo |  | | a ser tan público vino |  | | hasta el sepulcro de Apolo? |  | | No, Palante, no es posible... | 195 | | Sin duda que me encubrías |  | | esta deshonra insufrible. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que la sabías. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuera, señor, imposible, | 200 | | y no sé de qué te quejas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  | | --- | | De mi mujer. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gran señor, |  | | ya de mi verdad te alejas, |  | | ya con nombre de traidor |  | | pagado a Palante dejas. | 205 | | ¿Qué sé yo de tu mujer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  | | --- | | Di la verdad. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si perder |  | | se debe a un rey el respeto, |  | | de decírtela prometo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa pretendo saber. | 210 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, tú has tenido humor |  | | tan descuidado y dormido |  | | en materia de tu honor |  | | que a muchos ha parecido |  | | querer decírtelo error | 215 | | que Mesalina hasta hoy día |  | | tan libremente vivía |  | | como plebeya mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y podrá Roma creer |  | | que ha sido ignorancia mía? | 220 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No señor, porque el marido |  | | que se finge divertido |  | | no tiene buena opinión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego matarla es razón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En eso culpan tu olvido, | 225 | | que eres hombre que si ayer |  | | mandaste un hombre matar |  | | y tu amigo solía ser, |  | | hoy le envías a llamar |  | | y convidas a comer. | 230 | | Y ansí dicen que sabías |  | | tus ofensas y que luego |  | | en la venganza dormías, |  | | porque pudo ver un ciego |  | | las cosas que tú no vías. | 235 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh cuán desdichado he sido! |  | | Cinco veces me he casado |  | | y de todas he salido |  | | descasado o agraviado |  | | pero nunca arrepentido. | 240 | | A Emilia Lepida tuve |  | | por mujer, luego contento |  | | con Livia Camila estuve, |  | | pero en este casamiento |  | | poco tiempo me detuve. | 245 | | De Emilia un niño quedó, |  | | a Livia no la gocé |  | | porque en las bodas murió. |  | | Plautina Herculana fue |  | | quien a las dos sucedió: | 250 | | tuve a Druso, que ya es muerto. |  | | Hecho el divorcio y concierto, |  | | casé con Elia Petina |  | | a quien siguió Mesalina |  | | de tantas fortunas puerto, | 255 | | no porque allí descansé, |  | | mas porque libre he quedado... |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FÉLIX)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya por tus libertos fue |  | | muerta en su real estrado |  | | la adúltera de tu fe. | 260 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fïelmente procediste, |  | | y pues ya de blanca nieve |  | | el tiempo mis años viste |  | | sexta vez no es bien que pruebe |  | | lo que en desdicha consiste. | 265 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | ¡Vive Júpiter sagrado: |  |  |  |  | | si me volviera a la edad |  |  |  |  | | del verde tiempo pasado, |  |  |  |  | | no me viera esta ciudad |  |  |  |  | | eternamente casado! | 270 |  |  |  | | Y mas ya que tierra soy, |  |  |  |  | | un hijo tengo: ese basta, |  |  |  |  | | que a tener edad, desde hoy |  |  |  |  | | rigiera a Roma. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Fue casta |  | | su madre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dudoso estoy. | 275 | | No más casar, no más honra, |  | | pues no basta la grandeza |  | | para escusar la deshonra. |  | | ¡Oh flaca naturaleza |  | | que loco te ensalza y honra! | 280 | | No más mujer: vivo fuego |  | | me abrase cuando intentare |  | | verme en tal desasosiego |  | | si el alma y cuerpo enredare |  | | en laberinto tan ciego. | 285 | | Ya que escapado me veo |  | | de aquel minotauro fuerte, |  | | tiemple la edad el deseo |  | | pues hoy me ha dado la muerte |  | | el hilo de oro a Teseo. | 290 | | Pero volviendo a tratar, |  | | Palante, de aquella gente |  | | que te mandé desterrar... |  | | ¿Huélgase Roma? ¿Qué siente? |  | | ¿Muestra placer o pesar? | 295 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, tan odiosos son |  | | desde que al profeta Cristo |  | | mató la hebrea nación, |  | | que en todos contento he visto |  | | y en nadie he visto pasión. | 300 | | Estaban aniquilados, |  | | perseguidos, afrentados |  | | en todo el Romano Imperio, |  | | que debe de ser misterio |  | | de nuestros dioses sagrados. | 305 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego ese Cristo también |  | | de nuestros dioses ha sido |  | | y entre ellos ponerle es bien? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antecesor has tenido |  | | que quiere que honor le den. | 310 | | Y ansí, gran César Augusto, |  | | que dejes en Roma es justo |  | | por esta vez los cristianos, |  | | que hay muchos nobles romanos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que dejarlos gusto. | 315 | | Salgan los hebreos luego, |  | | y porque a comer me voy |  | | decid que esperando estoy |  | | a Mesalina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estás ciego? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ciego! ¿Pues en qué lo soy? | 320 | | Si a mi casa vine ayer, |  | | ¿es mucho que mi mujer |  | | hoy, Félix, coma conmigo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego fue burla el castigo |  | | que en ella mandaste hacer? | 325 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué ha sido? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No mandaste |  | | matarla y el adulterio |  | | con su muerte castigaste? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que es muerta? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Del vituperio |  | | de su traición te olvidaste? | 330 | | ¿Habrán los hombres oído |  | | tan gran descuido y olvido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si es muerta, no la llames, |  | | pagó sus obras infames: |  | | castigo del cielo ha sido. | 335 | | ¡Voyme a comer! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Que se olvide |  | | de tal manera ¿es ficción |  | | o con la razón se mide? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el emperador)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuera de ser condición |  | | el mismo cetro le impide... | 340 | | La confusión del gobierno |  | | no le deja discurrir. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale AGRIPINA y NERÓN, su hijo)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aún eres mancebo tierno |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que comienzas a vivir, |  |  |  |  | | y él tiene reposo eterno. | 345 |  |  |  | | Conviene que al César hable |  |  |  |  | | y que esta hacienda se cobre. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es en vuestro honor culpable, |  | | que no, madre, por ser pobre |  | | disculpo el yerro notable. | 350 | | Que una viuda matrona |  | | como vós no ha de venir |  | | a hablar a nadie en persona, |  | | ni que fuese a recibir |  | | deste Imperio la corona. | 355 | | Todo cuanto os digo y muestro |  | | por mi bien y por el vuestro |  | | sea de vós bien recibido, |  | | pues sabéis que es aprendido |  | | de Séneca, mi maestro, | 360 | | que es el más claro español, |  | | y demás digna persona |  | | que ha visto en su patria el sol |  | | de Cádiz a Barcelona |  | | y de Navarra al Ferrol. | 365 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, que están aquí juntos |  | | los dos polos, los dos puntos |  | | en que se mueve este Imperio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y de Roma el vituperio |  | | que tiene a tantos difuntos. | 370 | | No les hago rostro humano |  | | a aquestos aduladores |  | | que mataron por su mano |  | | a un hombre de los mejores |  | | de Roma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién fue? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Silano, | 375 | | que Séneca dice dél |  | | mil bienes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Si es la sobrina |  | | de Claudio! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y su hijo aquel! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, hermosa Julia Agripina! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Félix, Palantefiel: | 380 | | los brazos os quiero dar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú, señora, en tal lugar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al Emperador, mi tío, |  | | vengo a hablar, y el hijo mío |  | | sus manos viene a besar. | 385 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadnos las vuestras, Nerón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes me dad vós las vuestras, |  | | Palante, que es más razón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué humildad! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué hidalgas muestras |  | | de valor y discreción! | 390 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien se os luce el buen maestro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo recibo como vuestro |  | | ese honor que a darle viene |  | | a quien falta quien le tiene. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que vós tenéis es nuestro. | 395 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hace Claudio? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está comiendo, |  | | pero a buen tiempo venís. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy un pleito os encomiendo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pleito, señora, decís? |  | | ¡De que le tengáis me ofendo! | 400 | | El padre tenéis jüez, |  | | y sus privados esclavos: |  | | saldréis con él esta vez. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | No se os dé, madre, dos clavos |  | | deste adulador soez: | 405 | | el príncipe verdadero |  | | huye de la adulación |  | | del que fuere lisonjero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Traigo en mi pleito razón, |  | | y así el espidiente espero. | 410 | | Aunque Germánico fue |  | | de Claudio hermano y mi padre, |  | | de quien sobrina quedé, |  | | por la parte de mi madre |  | | igual nobleza heredé. | 415 | | Murió mi amado marido, |  | | Domicio Anneo Nerón, |  | | de quien cual veis he tenido |  | | la presente sucesión |  | | del mismo noble apellido. | 420 | | Sobre cosas de su hacienda |  | | a mi tío vengo a hablar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien será que lo entienda |  | | que se holgará descansar |  | | como con su sangre y prenda, | 425 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que hoy ha muerto a su mujer. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válgame Júpiter santo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debiolo de merecer: |  | | ¿para qué os espantáis tanto |  | | donde hay razón y poder? | 430 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quédese Nerón aquí |  | | y entrad conmigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque es tío |  | | me pesa que entréis ansí, |  | | que por Marte que no os fío, |  | | con ser mi madre, de mí. | 435 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nerón: con Félix te queda. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse AGRIPINA y PALANTE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me place? No hay que pueda |  | | pedir a Júpiter Roma |  | | pues Claudio en hombros la toma |  | | y el nombre de Augusto hereda. | 440 | | Cuando yo no hubiera sido |  | | su sangre, le hubiera amado |  | | por el valor que ha tenido |  | | y porque os trae a su lado, |  | | que siempre le habéis regido. | 445 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando yo Séneca fuera |  | | vuestra alabanza sufriera. |  | | ¿Qué os enseña? ¿A qué os inclina? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La lengua griega y latina |  | | en que hacerme diestro espera. | 450 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esas ya vós las sabéis: |  | | en las Artes liberales |  | | más ocupado estaréis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las que son más principales |  | | y, aun fuera de una las seis, | 455 | | a la música también |  | | tengo mucha inclinación. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Cantáis? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diestro, mas no bien... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien es también que lición |  | | maestros de armas os den. | 460 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También me inclino a la guerra, |  | | y al gran César tengo amor |  | | por ver el valor que encierra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con espantoso valor |  | | ha vencido a Inglaterra. | 465 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo fue elegido en Roma? |  | | Que de varias suertes toma |  | | el vulgo elección tan justa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí su corona augusta |  | | su libre cabeza doma: | 470 | | siendo Calígula muerto |  | | de treinta y dos puñaladas, |  | | y aprobándose su muerte |  | | por su crueldad y arrogancia |  | | (porque en su escritorio hallaron | 475 | | dos grandes listas selladas, |  | | la una con un puñal, |  | | la otra con una espada, |  | | y escritos allí los nombres |  | | de la nobleza romana, | 480 | | condenados a la muerte |  | | sin haber delito o causa) |  | | quedó la ciudad confusa, |  | | que todos imaginaban |  | | que él propio fingía ser muerto | 485 | | por conocer quién le amaba. |  | | Pero siendo ya muy cierta, |  | | luego los cónsules tratan |  | | que volviese la gran Roma |  | | a la libertad pasada. | 490 | | Con esto, del Capitolio |  | | se apoderaron sus armas |  | | con el favor que les dieron |  | | los que el palacio guardaban. |  | | Pero el novelero vulgo, | 495 | | que de la crueldad y infamia |  | | de los césares pasados |  | | la menor parte alcanzaba |  | | y gozaba de las fiestas |  | | que hacían en partes varias | 500 | | y de los repartimientos |  | | de monedas, oro y plata, |  | | césar a voces pedían |  | | y con la misma esperanza |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | la fiera gente de guerra | 505 |  |  |  | | pide al Senado monarca. |  |  |  |  | | El vulgo en Roma, y las cohortes |  |  |  |  | | cerca de Roma alojadas, |  |  |  |  | | a los cónsules tenían |  |  |  |  | | temerosos de su patria. | 510 |  |  |  | | Claudio, entonces, que era tío |  |  |  |  | | de Calígula, no hallaba |  |  |  |  | | dónde esconder su persona |  |  |  |  | | de la espantosa matanza. |  |  |  |  | | Al fin, con el miedo infame, | 515 |  |  |  | | en los huecos de una escala |  |  |  |  | | metió el cuerpo de manera |  |  |  |  | | que los pies deja en la sala. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Caso estraño y que es tan digno |  |  |  |  | | que desde Roma la fama | 520 |  |  |  | | le lleve de Europa al Indio |  |  |  |  | | y desde el África al Asia! |  |  |  |  | | Que un soldado vio los pies |  |  |  |  | | que por el hueco asomaban |  |  |  |  | | y dellos por ver quién era | 525 |  |  |  | | casi arrastrando le saca. |  |  |  |  | | Echose Claudio a los suyos |  |  |  |  | | deteniéndole la espada |  |  |  |  | | pero el soldado a altas voces |  |  |  |  | | «Claudio emperador» le llama. | 530 |  |  |  | | Otros hicieron lo mismo |  |  |  |  | | y al Real con gente y guarda |  |  |  |  | | sobre los hombros le llevan |  |  |  |  | | donde los demás le ensalzan. |  |  |  |  | | Cuando el Senado lo supo, | 535 |  |  |  | | con tribunos le amenaza: |  |  |  |  | | Claudio responde medroso |  |  |  |  | | que los soldados lo tratan. |  |  |  |  | | Hallose Herodes Agripa |  |  |  |  | | en Roma cuando esto pasa, | 540 |  |  |  | | nieto de aquel que por Cristo |  |  |  |  | | hizo en los niños matanza: |  |  |  |  | | a Claudio, que se rendía, |  |  |  |  | | puso valor y constancia |  |  |  |  | | diciéndole que siquiera | 545 |  |  |  | | espere hasta la mañana. |  |  |  |  | | Pasola Claudio dudoso |  |  |  |  | | entre miedo y esperanza, |  |  |  |  | | que fue causa que el Senado |  |  |  |  | | temiese alguna desgracia. | 550 |  |  |  | | Al fin se le rinden todos |  |  |  |  | | y, el que en el mundo no hallaba |  |  |  |  | | lugar adonde esconderse, |  |  |  |  | | del mundo señor se llama. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Caso notable! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Espantoso! | 555 | | Ya Palante vuelve. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y solo... |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale PALANTE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suceso a Roma dichoso |  | | y que deste al indio polo |  | | quedará eterno y famoso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué ha sucedido? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Primero | 560 | | albricias me dé Nerón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dártelas, Palante, espero, |  | | y más si del pleito son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del pleito de un mundo entero. |  | | Tu madre, Julia Agripina, | 565 | | es ya de Claudio mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues cómo con su sobrina? |  | | No puede eso en Roma ser |  | | por ley humana o divina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad que entre los romanos | 570 | | aún no se consiente al Rey, |  | | pero por tocar sus manos |  | | ha hecho agora una ley |  | | que casa hasta los hermanos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mil años vivas, amén! | 575 | | Di que mi hacienda te den, |  | | aunque es tan pobre, en albricias. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra si darles codicias |  | | de la boda el parabién. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entro de contento lleno. | 580 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase NERÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo este suceso ha sido, |  | | que estoy de sentido ajeno? |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vino y amor le han vencido, |  | | licor uno, otro veneno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No blasfemaba sin tiento | 585 | | del matrimonio y su fe, |  | | con el pasado escarmiento? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¡ay! cuando un hombre esté |  | | más cerca del casamiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué vio en Julia? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su hermosura, | 590 | | su honestidad, su blandura... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En eso tiene razón, |  | | que junta a la discreción |  | | ablanda una piedra dura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con esto tiene disculpa, | 595 | | aunque hombre tan desdichado |  | | con mujeres, tuvo culpa, |  | | Félix, de haberse casado |  | | cuando la edad le disculpa: |  | | hijo, aunque niño, tenía | 600 | | si fue por la sucesión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este amor y fantasía |  | | como llamaradas son |  | | del fin de su monarquía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven a ver los desposados | 605 | | en su tálamo sentados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parecerán esta vez, |  | | la juventud y vejez, |  | | ave y rémora abrazados. |  | | | |
|  | |
|  |  |
|  | |
| *(Vase, y salen SÉNECA y OTÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Que es tan hermosa España? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es admirable, | 610 | | es de Europa sin duda la más bella. |  | | Su cielo benignísimo y afable, |  | | y no porque yo soy nacido en ella |  | | te la encarezco, Otón, porque sin duda |  | | si fuera estraño esto dijera della. | 615 | | Es su gente feroz, sabia y aguda, |  | | que es notable de España la agudeza, |  | | tan firme que jamás su intento muda. |  | | No es tanta como Italia su grandeza |  | | pero tiene grandezas que la encumbran | 620 | | por su espaciosa y fértil aspereza. |  | | Sus hombres más las armas acostumbran |  | | que no las letras, porque las de Roma |  | | desnudas siempre en su cerviz relumbran. |  | | La grande sierra Orospeda la doma, | 625 | | el monte de Jubalda no descansa |  | | hasta que al mar su blanca arena toma. |  | | Es tierra fértil, que jamás se cansa |  | | en producir sustento, plata y oro, |  | | y más donde a Pirene el agua amansa. | 630 | | Tiene ríos que llevan un tesoro |  | | entre las guijas de diverso jaspe, |  | | y montes más famosos que Peloro. |  | | De Ilerda a Doris, de Hispalis a Caspe, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | hay cosas prodigiosas y riquezas | 635 |  |  |  | | como no las ha visto el indio Hidaspe. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Posible es que entre tales asperezas |  | | produzca España tan notables cosas |  | | y sobre todo a ti que a honrarla empiezas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De todas las ciudades más famosas | 640 | | a Córdoba te alabo, en que he nacido, |  | | puesto que hay muchas por estremo hermosas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien basta haberte, ¡oh Séneca!, tenido |  | | por hijo esa ciudad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me honres tanto, |  | | que también de Lucano patria ha sido, | 645 | | de cuyos versos y «furor» me espanto, |  | | que así llama Aristóteles los versos, |  | | Homero «musas» y Virgilio «canto». |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Versos severos son, graves y tersos, |  | | los de Lucano. Yo tu prosa estimo. | 650 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otón, nuestros estilos son diversos, |  | | mas si a loar a Córdoba me animo, |  | | con ser mi patria el crédito me valga. |  | | ¡Oh Betis olivífero y opimo! |  | | Puesto que no tan fértil cuando salga, | 655 | | a mi patria corone con olivas |  | | como su playa el mar de arena y alga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime de los caballos, ansí vivas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quieres que te diga? Al viento exceden. |  | | Pero, pues tanto con Dionisio privas, | 660 | | mira, Otón, lo que hacer los tiempos pueden: |  | | que por gobernador has de ir a España |  | | o los astros por fábula se queden. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Sábeslo por tu ciencia? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no engaña, |  | | como te digo, el variar del cielo | 665 | | con las luces que adora y acompaña |  | | el claro sol que es lámpara del suelo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale PALANTE)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | En tu busca venía. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gran Palante! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu Domicio Nerón, tu hijo y dicípulo, |  | | a decirte me envía que le honres | 670 | | en el lugar que tiene para honrarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué manera? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya Agripina hermosa |  | | es del Emperador esposa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, cielos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Julia Agripina es ya mujer de Claudio? |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya salen del famoso Capitolio | 675 | | por dar a la ciudad este contento, |  | | Claudio, Agripina y el pequeño niño |  | | que le quedó de Mesalina solo, |  | | y Domicio Nerón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gran boda es esta! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya Roma se alborota de la fiesta. | 680 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen con chirimías CLAUDIO, FÉLIX, AGRIPINA, GERMÁNICO, niño, NERÓN, OTAVIA y guarda)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo que Roma se alegra |  | | de vernos, esposa mía, |  | | como mi madre y mi suegra, |  | | aunque el laurel deste día |  | | no caiga en cabeza negra. | 685 | | Pero ansí blanca y nevada |  | | como el Celio a veces vemos, |  | | de Agripina laureada |  | | no muestra helados estremos |  | | sino la cumbre dorada. | 690 | | Y como tras el invierno |  | | el árbol se ve esmaltado |  | | dando vuelta el curso eterno |  | | del pimpollo colorado |  | | y del ramo verde y tierno, | 695 | | ansí yo reverdecido |  | | nuevamente viviré |  | | cual yedra a este muro asido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para bien de Roma fue. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para bien de Roma ha sido. | 700 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Roma te da el parabién. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues a quien le está tan bien, |  | | ¿qué parabién os dará? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son los brazos que me da |  | | deste parabién el bien. | 705 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Según eso tiempo es hoy, |  | | señor, de pedir mercedes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alegre aguardando estoy: |  | | disponer de todo puedes, |  | | todo es tuyo y tuyo soy. | 710 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque a Germánico tienes |  | | por hijo de Mesalina, |  | | injustamente previenes |  | | darle tu Imperio... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agripina, |  | | prosigue, ¿qué te detienes? | 715 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por adúltera la has muerto: |  | | ¿de qué puedes estar cierto |  | | que es tu hijo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  | | --- | | Di. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prosigo... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DARDANIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dudas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querría contigo |  | | hacer, señor, un concierto. | 720 | | Otavia, que es ya mujer, |  | | fue al principio, que era buena |  | | Mesalina, y puede ser... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla, Agripina, sin pena. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues oye lo que has de hacer. | 725 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  | | --- | | Comienza. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adopta y prohíja |  | | a mi Domicio Nerón, |  | | y cásale con tu hija |  | | para que con esta unión |  | | uno y otro a Roma rija: | 730 | | tu sangre y la mía ansí |  | | gozarán tu imperio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERMÁNICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di: |  | | si yo legítimo soy, |  | | ¿no ves que primero estoy? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rapaz, ¿vós habláis aquí? | 735 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, Germánico, advierte |  | | que te mandará matar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¡Bravo, rapaz! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bravo y fuerte! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERMÁNICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no tengo de reinar, |  | | quiero hablar: dadme la muerte. | 740 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  | | --- | | Llevalde de aquí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Camina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Respondo, Julia Agripina, |  | | que hago aquesta adopción |  | | y que prohíjo a Nerón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué bravo amor! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desatina. | 745 | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y pues se llamó hasta aquí |  | | Domicio Nerón, por mí |  | | Nerón Claudio desde hoy más |  | | se llame. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cumpliendo vas |  | | lo que esperaba de ti. | 750 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme esos pies, gran señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dale esos brazos a Otavia, |  | | que hoy eres mi sucesor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestro gran valor se agravia |  | | mas no de mi grande amor: | 755 | | dadme, señora, esa mano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy, Nerón, la que gano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CLAUDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Publíquese en Roma todo |  | | y vamos del mismo modo |  | | juntos al templo de Jano. | 760 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y queden SÉNECA y OTÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Notable fuerza de amor! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso tiene de furor |  | | y bárbaro ejecutivo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta que al hijo adoptivo |  | | quiere hacer emperador. | 765 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues Otón, con tu licencia, |  | | aunque no soy judiciario |  | | (que lo profeso por ciencia |  | | y antes pienso que es contrario |  | | a la moral excelencia) | 770 | | quiero alzar una figura |  | | para saber si Nerón |  | | se ha de ver en tal ventura |  | | desde este punto y sazón |  | | en que esto Julia procura. | 775 | | Que el grande amor y cuidado |  | | que tengo a aqueste mancebo |  | | que en efeto le he crïado, |  | | más en los ojos le llevo |  | | que si le hubiera engendrado. | 780 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase SÉNECA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Júpiter vaya contigo |  | | y él se muestre tan amigo |  | | en la parte que es planeta |  | | que en cuanto influya y prometa |  | | venza a Saturno enemigo. | 785 | | Que las partes de Nerón, |  | | su ingenio, su entendimiento, |  | | su cordura y discreción |  | | son evidente argumento |  | | de su afable condición. | 790 | | Y al fin, un hombre enseñado |  | | por un sabio, el más versado |  | | en moral filosofía |  | | que conocen este día |  | | griego y romano Senado, | 795 | | no puede ser que no sea |  | | el que tan alto lugar |  | | más dignamente posea, |  | | aunque su honesto callar |  | | no muestra que lo desea. | 800 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen con caja, bandera y soldados, VOLGESIO, rey, y DARDANIO, su hermano)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOLGESIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La sujeción jurada a los romanos |  | | desde este día al duro Imperio quito |  | | que quiere desde Roma con sus manos |  | | gozar lo que por armas solicito. |  | | Déjense ya sus césares tiranos | 805 | | pues el valor de Armenia resucito, |  | | de pedirnos tributo y poner reyes |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | con sus bárbaros cónsules y leyes. |  |  |  |  | | Rey de los partos soy, y también puedo |  |  |  |  | | poner igual ejército en campaña | 810 |  |  |  | | sin tener a sus águilas el miedo |  |  |  |  | | que tiene agora la sujeta España. |  |  |  |  | | Pues tanto Imperio como Roma heredo |  |  |  |  | | en cuanto el mar del Occidente baña, |  |  |  |  | | a su pesar de Roma y su tirano, | 815 |  |  |  | | de Armenia quiero hacer rey a mi hermano. |  |  |  |  | | Vengan acá sus armas y pendones, |  |  |  |  | | si con estas no llego allá primero. |  |  |  |  | | Ofendan nuestro sol sus escuadrones |  |  |  |  | | imitando sus rayos el acero: | 820 |  |  |  | | que ya aquellos Horacios y Cipiones |  |  |  |  | | reliquias de su Rómulo agorero |  |  |  |  | | se han consumido con el tiempo leve |  |  |  |  | | que hasta el valor de Júpiter se atreve. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DARDANIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pasa, famoso hermano, el Asia y llega | 825 | | hasta el padre de Rómulo divino |  | | donde los campos de la loba riega |  | | con el curso veloz y cristalino. |  | | Gana los siete montes y despliega |  | | sobre el Celio, Esquilino y Aventino | 830 | | el rojo tafetán de tus banderas |  | | asombrando naciones estranjeras. |  | | ¿Qué es esto de sufrir nuestras cervices |  | | el espantoso yugo desta gente |  | | más llena de retóricos matices | 835 | | que del valor marcial belipotente? |  | | Que mientras que no hicieres lo que dices, |  | | nunca del yugo sacarás la frente |  | | ni se verá la tuya coronada |  | | de aquella planta que del sol fue amada. | 840 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOLGESIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con ese ánimo tuyo al arma toca, |  | | y a la mísera Roma te avecina. |  | | Pon el metal belísono en la boca |  | | y la baqueta al pergamino inclina. |  | | Humíllese esta vez su gente loca | 845 | | sabiendo que mi ejército camina |  | | ya por el campo al sol, ya por la escarcha. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DARDANIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Marte va contra Roma! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | VOLGESIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Toca! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DARDANIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Marcha! |  | | | |
|  | |
|  | |
| *(Salen SÉNECA y AGRIPINA)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices Séneca? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo, |  | | si la judiciaria es cierta, | 850 | | que Tu Majestad no acierta |  | | pues se aconseja conmigo. |  | | Porque, alzada la figura, |  | | muestra si es emperador |  | | Nerón que llega su error | 855 | | a darte muerte tan dura. |  | | Yo no solo me fïe |  | | de mí mismo en lo que digo, |  | | que a un astrólogo, mi amigo, |  | | lo mismo le pregunté. | 860 | | Y dijo: «Yerra su padre, |  | | Claudio, en aquesta adopción, |  | | porque en siendo rey Nerón |  | | ha de matar a su madre». |  | | De mí bien creo que puedes | 865 | | su amor de Nerón fïar, |  | | pero si te ha de matar |  | | mejor es que no le heredes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De ti, Séneca, me espanto |  | | que a genetlíacos des | 870 | | crédito si verdad es |  | | que sabes y enseñas tanto. |  | | Esa ciencia es disparate |  | | y cuando no fuera error |  | | tenga un hijo emperador, | 875 | | que yo huelgo que me mate. |  | | Que no es bien que por querer |  | | vivir, no le dé lugar |  | | para que pueda llegar |  | | al más supremo poder. | 880 | | Parte y di que venga aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  | | --- | | Yo voy. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dilo con secreto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡De tal causa tal efeto! |  | | ¡Ay Roma, triste de ti! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase SÉNECA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Semíramis no diera muerte a Nino | 885 | | ni el hijo airado fuera matricida |  | | ni le quitara Rómulo la vida |  | | al fuerte hermano que pasó el camino. |  | | Si el imitar a Júpiter divino |  | | que del padre Saturno fue homicida | 890 | | ya no fuera disculpa conocida |  | | a que yo por reinar también me inclino. |  | | El amor de los hijos es tan tierno |  | | que por su bien ninguno considera |  | | si es veneno o antídoto el que toma. | 895 | | Morir quiero y dejalle en el gobierno |  | | como esta voz escuche cuando muera: |  | | «¡Claudio Nerón, emperador de Roma!». |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale NERÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El veneno traigo aquí |  | | si para eso me llamas. | 900 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy quiero ver si me amas |  | | y hoy verás si te amo a ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué modo se ha de tener |  | | para matar a mi padre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si has de decir «a tu madre», | 905 | | quítete el cielo el poder. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es posible en la comida |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que este veneno le den? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y en la bebida? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También, |  | | si hacen salva a la bebida. | 910 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues escucha... Este glotón |  | | ansí ejercita la boca, |  | | que a vómitos se provoca |  | | que es una infame invención: |  | | para esto por la garganta | 915 | | se mete una pluma y luego |  | | sale de aquel vientre ciego |  | | bebida y comida tanta. |  | | En esta pluma podremos |  | | poner el veneno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien | 920 | | el premio, señora, os den |  | | de dos tan raros estremos. |  | | ¡Qué hermosura y discreción! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra pues, Nerón, y muera, |  | | que yo haré que Roma quiera, | 925 | | aunque le pese, a Nerón. |  | |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase, y salen PALANTE, FÉLIX y OTÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fue notable espectáculo el del lago, |  | | y la Naumaquia cosa milagrosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De toda Italia vino gente a vella, |  | | a fama de la fábula y batalla | 930 | | de cincuenta galeras que se hicieron. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es justo que llamarse pueda fábula |  | | donde hubo vencedores y vencidos |  | | y sobre libertad se peleaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermosas fiestas hizo Claudio a Julia. | 935 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fueron, en fin, de emperador romano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No las ha visto Roma semejantes: |  | | ¡qué grande amor la tiene! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No ha querido |  | | a ninguna mujer como a Agripina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Jamás le pide cosa que le niegue. | 940 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es viejo esposo de mujer gallarda |  | | que paga en obras lo que falta en gustos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego es grande el amor en hombres viejos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los mozos, Félix, en efeto mozos, |  | | que gozamos con gusto y bizarría | 945 | | la verde primavera de los años |  | | sin admitir humanos desengaños; |  | | los mozos que pasamos por las flores |  | | que pasaron entonces los mayores; |  | | los mozos que pensamos que la vida | 950 | | es una cosa que jamás se acaba, |  | | engañados del tiempo y satisfechos |  | | de que por nuestros años, gusto y méritos |  | | donde quiera seremos admitidos, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | no tenemos amor tan verdadero. | 955 |  |  |  | | Pero un hombre que ya pasó los días |  |  |  |  | | mejores de su edad y está en las noches, |  |  |  |  | | el que con blanca barba ve mezclarse |  |  |  |  | | unos cabellos como el oro rubios |  |  |  |  | | y en su boca desierta ajenos dientes | 960 |  |  |  | | ama: regala y sirve noche y día. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale AGRIPINA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Guárdeos el cielo, lustre, honor y gloria |  | | del Imperio Romano y las colunas |  | | en que su excelsa máquina sustenta! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, hermosa Julia! ¡Oh, hermosa emperadora | 965 | | digna de serlo de infinitos mundos |  | | si un mundo se volviera cualquier hombre |  | | grande como pequeño se imagina! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A mí lisonjas, singular Palante, |  | | Palante bien nacido, antiguo y noble? | 970 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por él, señora, responderos quiero, |  | | que no solo Palante, pero Roma |  | | toda generalmente, el vulgo y nobles, |  | | la plebe, los patricios y los équites, |  | | los pretores, tribunos y los cónsules, | 975 | | las cohortes urbanas, las pretorias |  | | todas adoran ese nombre tuyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si eso fuese verdad, Félix gallardo, |  | | Félix de noble sangre, bien podría |  | | vivir segura que muriendo Claudio | 980 | | cumplirán su palabra y juramento |  | | de recibir en el Romano Imperio |  | | a mi hijo Nerón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bella Agripina, |  | | ¿en eso pones duda? Agravio haces |  | | a tu hermosura, sangre, ingenio y méritos, | 985 | | y al valor de Nerón que está jurado |  | | ya por emperador de toda Roma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otón valiente, por tus armas digno |  | | de mil coronas cívicas y láureas, |  | | murales y castrenses y gramíneas, | 990 | | si reina mi Nerón, todo este Imperio |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | sin duda es de los tres: regilde todos. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ojalá que llegase tan buen día. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | Quiéralo Marte. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Júpiter lo ordene. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que me puedo fïar de todos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puedes. | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues sabed, ¡oh romanos generosos!, |  | | que Claudio es muerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válgame el gran Júpiter! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sobre mi estrado en mi aposento queda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué aguardas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Saber la intención vuestra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta es nuestra intención y la de Roma. | 1000 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale NERÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Nerón? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Señora... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega a tus amigos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dadme esos brazos como a hechura dellos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gran Nerón! ¡Oh, emperador romano! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gran César Augusto milagroso! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, padre de la patria felicísimo! | 1005 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tardamos? ¡Levántese en los hombros! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Véale Roma y viva el que le amare! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y muera el que su nombre aborreciere! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En mí no tenéis rey sino un amigo: |  | | a todos os tendré por padres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vamos! | 1010 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Nerón, César Augusto! ¡Nerón, vítor! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Nerón la posesión del mundo toma! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Nerón, invicto emperador de Roma! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(En hombros le levanten y con chirimías le entren)* |  |
| **Acto II** | |
|  | |
| *Sale NERÓN, PALANTE, OTÓN, SÉNECA y DARDANIO, rey de Armenia, preso* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Volgesio queda vencido |  | | y el rey de Armenia, su hermano, |  | | viene en resguardo ofrecido |  | | de que al Imperio Romano |  | | está sujeto y rendido. | 5 | | Con el ejército queda |  | | Vinidio, para que pueda |  | | como capitán valiente |  | | conducir la demás gente |  | | sin que de lo justo exceda. | 10 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú eres Dardanio? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DARDANIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué razón movió a tu hermano |  | | a alzar sus banderas hoy |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | contra el Imperio Romano |  |  |  |  | | en cuya defensa estoy? | 15 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DARDANIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No saber que tú vivías |  | | en el lugar donde estás, |  | | que de Claudio bien sabías |  | | que nos obligaba a más |  | | remisión de tantos días. | 20 | | Ya, señor, estás seguro |  | | pues dentro el romano muro |  | | tienes a Dardanio preso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu prisión parece exceso |  | | en la piedad que procuro. | 25 | | No conviene a nuestro imperio |  | | usar mal de la vitoria |  | | ni tenerte en cautiverio: |  | | basta del honor la gloria, |  | | la venganza es vituperio. | 30 | | A tu tierra libre parte, |  | | que es infamia aprisionarte |  | | de mi poder imperial, |  | | que si no fueres leal |  | | Roma sabrá castigarte. | 35 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DARDANIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Beso, gran César, tus pies. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué hazaña tan valerosa! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Vete. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DARDANIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú verás después |  | | que, esta piedad, poderosa |  | | más que tus águilas es. | 40 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase DARDANIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién podrá dar alabanza, |  | | gran señor, a tu respuesta |  | | que en tal bienaventuranza |  | | tiene a vuestra Roma puesta |  | | que tal siglo de oro alcanza? | 45 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los soldados pretorianos |  | | ayuda de costa piden. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, valerosos romanos! |  | | Agora verán que miden |  | | sus espadas con mis manos. | 50 | | ¡Repártanles diez talentos! |  | | ¿Qué digo diez? Treinta digo, |  | | y para que estén contentos |  | | diez mil hanegas de trigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué famosos pensamientos! | 55 | | ¿Hay príncipe semejante? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las provincias con tributos |  | | tienen queja, y es bastante, |  | | y más de estériles frutos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh buen amigo Palante! | 60 | | Adviérteme que el que rige |  | | si no le avisa el privado |  | | jamás sus faltas corrige, |  | | y no ha mucho que al Senado |  | | eso que me dices, dije. | 65 | | Modérense desde hoy más |  | | y paguen un tercio menos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si desa manera das, |  | | a los césares más buenos |  | | dejará tu fama atrás. | 70 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién fue dellos el mejor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El divino Otaviano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Hizo leyes? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí señor, |  | | de verdadero romano |  | | y de heroico emperador. | 75 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues por esas instrucciones |  | | Roma se rija. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al dorado |  | | siglo su nombre antepones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si cuantos la han gobernado |  | | hubieran sido Nerones... | 80 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay pobre algún senador? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Curio Camilo, señor, |  | | Terencio y Flavio Vopisco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues denles renta del fisco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  | | --- | | ¡Gran príncipe! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gran valor! | 85 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale MARIO con un papel)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cónsul Mario está aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh mi buen amigo Mario! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Guárdete Júpiter! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di: |  | | ¿qué te ha sido necesario |  | | del Capitolio u de mí? | 90 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me trates desa suerte |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | aunque tu valor confirmes. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que quieres? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte |  | | que solo vengo a que firmes |  | | una sentencia de muerte. | 95 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que algún hombre ha de morir |  | | y lo he de firmar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Me espanto |  | | que eso me puedas decir! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pluguiera a Júpiter santo |  | | que no supiera escribir. | 100 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh gran palabra tan digna |  | | de ser al mundo famosa, |  | | palabra noble y benigna, |  | | palabra santa y piadosa, |  | | palabra casi divina! | 105 | | ¿A qué rey o emperador |  | | ha sido en el mundo oída |  | | palabra de más valor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que este ha de perder la vida? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es justicia, señor. | 110 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muestra que tiembla la mano |  | | de un acto tan inhumano. |  | | *(Firma el papel)* |  | | Nerón Claudio: ya firmé. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  | | --- | | Beso tus pies. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que esto fue |  | | ser emperador romano? | 115 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase MARIO y sale AGRIPINA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La emperatriz viene aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tiene negocios Nerón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Halos de haber para ti |  | | si ellos, yo y el mundo son |  | | tierra en tus pies? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo ansí? | 120 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque Nerón los adora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De rodillas, mi señor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós, madre, sois mi señora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ved que sois emperador. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ved que sois emperadora. | 125 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vio el mundo tal obediencia! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tal maestro tuvo en ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vengo a pedirte licencia |  | | solo para hacer de ti |  | | por menos de un hora ausencia. | 130 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi señora: ¿a vuestra hechura?, |  | | ¿a mí, a quien le distes ser? |  | | ¿O hacéis burla por ventura? |  | | Vuestro es el ser y el poder: |  | | por vós es y por vós dura. | 135 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También querría que deis |  | | a Cuadrato el consulado... |  | | Y aquellas legiones seis |  | | que Córbulo ha gobernado, |  | | en Furio Plaucio paséis. | 140 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En lo que es vuestro, señora, |  | | ¿queréis que yo mande agora? |  | | Daldovós a quien gustáis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué más humildad buscáis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Roma con razón te adora. | 145 | | Con esto me voy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Palante, |  | | Séneca, Félix: amigos, |  | | dejadme solo. Id delante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios te libre de enemigos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco es agora importante. | 150 | | *(Vanse todos con AGRIPINA y quédase OTÓN)* |  | | Y perdonad que no voy |  | | con vós, que estoy ocupado. |  | | Ya, Otón, que a solas estoy |  | | quiero ver qué has negociado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Puedo hablar? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Licencia doy. | 155 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Fenicio pregunté |  | | lo que Aeta respondió. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime presto lo que fue. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dijo al principio de no, |  | | incrédula de tu fe. | 160 | | Después dijo que secreto |  | | esta noche a su ventana |  | | vayas a hablarla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En efeto |  | | que ya la mujer se allana? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Era el tercero discreto... | 165 | | Y para decir verdades, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | con el talle persüades |  |  |  |  | | más que con la majestad. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que ese engendra voluntad |  | | mas que no las majestades? | 170 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tráesle agora encogido |  | | y a Séneca tan sujeto |  | | (aunque por esto querido |  | | de Roma) que algo en efeto |  | | tienes el gusto abatido. | 175 | | Bueno es que seas humano |  | | pero dasle tanta mano |  | | a tu madre que es muy cierto |  | | que en Roma y en Asia ha muerto |  | | a Narciso y a Silano. | 180 | | Y si Séneca no hubiera |  | | puesto freno a su crueldad, |  | | notables cosas hiciera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé que tanta bondad |  | | me alaba y me vitupera. | 185 | | De hoy más seré diferente, |  | | que cinco años he vivido |  | | recogido injustamente |  | | por no llegar a mi oído |  | | que era mi madre insolente. | 190 | | Esta noche salgo fuera: |  | | voyme a armar. Dile a Fenicio |  | | que vamos donde me espera |  | | la que ha sido el sacrificio |  | | de mi voluntad primera. | 195 | | Y guardad no sepa Otavia |  | | que voy a gozar de Aeta, |  | | que aunque es en estremo sabia, |  | | o no ama o no es discreta |  | | quien de celos no se agravia. | 200 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y sale OTAVIA, mujer de NERÓN, y PALANTE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con razón estás quejosa, |  | | que el Emperador tu esposo |  | | intente tan nueva cosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De verle andar receloso |  | | vengo yo a estar sospechosa. | 205 | | La compañía de Otón |  | | no la culpo ni es razón, |  | | que es de sangre consular: |  | | ¿pero por qué ha de privar |  | | un hombre vil con Nerón? | 210 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Fenicio y por Niceto |  | | debes de estar con cuidado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que le tengo te prometo |  | | y me da celos y enfado |  | | verlos hablar en secreto. | 215 | | ¿Qué tiene Nerón que hablar |  | | con Niceto y con Fenicio? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tienes que recelar |  | | de su prudente jüicio |  | | y su valor singular. | 220 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda, Palante, que tiene |  | | muy nueva la condición: |  | | ya sale, ya se detiene, |  | | ya contra su inclinación |  | | a la media noche viene... | 225 | | Ya no ocupa tantas horas |  | | con Séneca, ya le deja |  | | y cuando viene a deshoras |  | | si estima en algo mi queja |  | | es con palabras traidoras. | 230 | | Ya da vueltas en la cama |  | | ya no sosiega ni duerme |  | | ya lo que es silencio infama |  | | señales de aborrecerme |  | | u de que tiene otra dama. | 235 | | Ya, si requiebros le digo, |  | | que se duerme me responde; |  | | si está despierto y prosigo, |  | | que porque el rostro me esconde |  | | me dice que le persigo: | 240 | | no dudes que no es quien era. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho, señora, me altera |  | | esa notable mudanza, |  | | pero ten buena esperanza |  | | y que es mozo considera. | 245 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Que no es posible que un hombre |  |  |  |  | | aunque algún vicio tuviese |  |  |  |  | | escureciese su nombre |  |  |  |  | | y su crédito perdiese |  |  |  |  | | para que Roma se asombre, | 250 |  |  |  | | donde tiene justa fama |  |  |  |  | | de que te estima y te ama. |  |  |  |  | | Y porque de celos mudes, |  |  |  |  | | mira que por sus virtudes |  |  |  |  | | «Pompilio» Roma le llama. | 255 |  |  |  | | Mas si gustas que yo entienda |  |  |  |  | | lo que con Niceto trata |  |  |  |  | | y qué es lo que le encomienda: |  |  |  |  | | yo lo haré. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Si fuere ingrata |  | | fuego de celos me encienda! | 260 | | Parte, Palante, y conoce |  | | qué es lo que tratan los tres |  | | y por qué viene a las doce. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo aseguro que no es |  | | dama que requiebre y goce: | 265 | | negocios de Roma son, |  | | porque en su gobernación |  | | se aventaja a Otaviano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seguros dejo en tu mano |  | | los miedos del corazón. | 270 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen NERÓN, NICETO, FENICIO y OTÓN, de noche, con rodelas y capotillos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¡Aguarden los bellacones! |  | | ¡Aguarden! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡El diablo aguarde! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | Bien se hizo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Llegué tarde! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¡Brava fruta! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es canelones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermosamente corrí | 275 | | el papel de confitura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A qué buena coyuntura |  | | el cintarazo le di. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestra Alteza, vive Apolo, |  | | que corre como una cebra. | 280 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya la cabeza me quiebra |  | | tanta «Alteza» estando solo. |  | | Aquí no hay «Alteza» agora: |  | | el César quédese allá, |  | | que por dicha dormirá | 285 | | con su enfadosa señora. |  | | Cinco años de emperador |  | | no estimo en lo que esta noche. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | Allí suena un coche. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Coche? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será de algún senador. | 290 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es de damas: parte, Otón, |  | | y diles dos picardías. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo que son vecinas mías. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las de Mario Pisón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh qué feas! Tirarelas | 295 | | cuatro pelladas de lodo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No las trates de ese modo, |  | | que traen hacha y centinelas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Démosles baya. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha borrachas, picaronas, | 300 | | arrugadas como monas! |  | | ¿Adónde os llevan ansí? |  | | ¿Vais acaso desterradas |  | | o a hacer alguna invención? |  | | Guardaos que sepa Nerón | 305 | | que sois ninfas deportadas, |  | | que os llevará a su palacio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya los hombres se alborotan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si vendrán a reñir... ¿Votan? |  | | Parécese en el espacio. | 310 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sí: mátese alguno |  | | ya que he salido esta noche. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya pasa adelante el coche. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos mentís uno a uno, |  | | picaños, cobardes... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno, | 315 | | bravo, señor, has quedado |  | | habiendo a Aeta gozado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues aunagora soy trueno: |  | | todo aquesto ha sido ensayo |  | | de mi furia y valentía. | 320 | | ¡Líbrete Dios de aquel día |  | | que Roma conozca el rayo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | No habla con la blandura |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que suele el emperador. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Otón]* | | Calla y síguele el humor, | 325 | | que agora todo es locura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién vive en aquesta reja? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una vieja que se vende |  | | por niña. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A quien no lo entiende... |  | | ¡Sal aquí, bellaca vieja! | 330 | | ¡Ha, hechicera, imitadora |  | | de Circe, Medea y Canidia! |  | | ¡Ha retrato de la envidia!: |  | | ¿andas por el aire agora? |  | | ¿Duermes, bellaca, o brujeas? | 335 | | ¿Qué chupas agora, di? |  | | ¿Son niños u hombres? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí |  | | bien la pintas y hermoseas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿No hay una piedra? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no? |  | | Toma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡A la ventana! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien! | 340 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale UNA VIEJA con un candil en lo alto)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VIEJA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mala pedrada te den! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo es eso? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que salió! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡A la vieja! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Tira! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VIEJA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, ay! |  | | No habrá sabido el ladrón |  | | que hay emperador Nerón | 345 | | donde tanta virtud hay. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Mi virtud cuenta! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cerró! |  | | Aquí un boticario vive. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucha piedra me apercibe: |  | | quitaré estas tablas yo. | 350 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué quieres hacer? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Romper |  | | cajas, redomas y botes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso no los alborotes, |  | | que te podrán conocer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame ver derramar | 355 | | el *sirupus* y uncias tres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que lástima es... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues véngolo yo a comprar? |  | | ¡Ah, mi señor Diaquilón!: |  | | ¿está vuarced acostado? | 360 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Echen un jarro de agua)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BOTICARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Allá va azúcar rosado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuántas uncias? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BOTICARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cuatro son! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Desvía! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Ya es tarde. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Embistiome! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y era ansí |  | | azúcar rosado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, | 365 | | mas huele a ungüento de plomo. |  | | ¡Perezca este boticario! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dale al diablo que es guillote, |  | | no nos arroje algún bote |  | | del humano letüario. | 370 | | Vente a casa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo a casa? |  | | ¿Hay imperio o majestad |  | | como andar por la ciudad |  | | gritando y viendo qué pasa? |  | | ¡Música demos aquí! | 375 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conocerante en la voz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué importa? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy estás feroz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y lo he de ser desde aquí! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Canten NERÓN y los músicos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquiles estaba en Troya |  | | mirando torres y almenas, | 380 | | altas y vanagloriosas |  | | de haber afrentado a Grecia... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejaldo: no cantéis más. |  | | ¿Qué es Troya ni qué es Aquiles? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices: todos son viles | 385 | | donde tú, Nerón, estás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquilillos era un loco, |  | | arrogante y fanfarrón... |  | | ¡Torna a decir la canción! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues canta y sosiega un poco. | 390 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICA | |  | | --- | | *(Canten)* | | *Y mirándolas con ojos* |  | | *de venganza y de soberbia* |  | | *arrojó una lanza y dijo* |  | | *a los que estaban en ellas:* |  | | *«Decilde a Helena* | 395 | | *que fue mujer y que mi lanza es esta».* |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estremado desatino! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dice que Helena es mujer |  | | y que ansí pudo ofender |  | | de Grecia el valor divino, | 400 | | mas que su lanza es aquella |  | | y aquel su valor sin par |  | | que podrá desagraviar |  | | mejor que ofenderlos ella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién compuso esta canción? | 405 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Camilo, un nuevo poeta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto de poesía es seta |  | | donde es el dios la opinión. |  | | Mañana le he de llamar |  | | y reprehendelle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué? | 410 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque contra Troya fue |  | | a quien debiera amparar. |  | | Nosotros somos troyanos |  | | que decendimos de Eneas, |  | | y eso de Troya no creas | 415 | | que fue por falta de manos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad es que fue traición. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues oíd un epigrama |  | | que hice. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Será de fama! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién lo duda? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha, Otón. | 420 | | Mientras Héctor divino despojaba |  | | un griego muerto en el troyano fuego, |  | | Aquiles, griego (basta decir griego), |  | | por las espaldas a traición le clava. |  | | Nerón leyendo el vil suceso estaba, | 425 | | y donde dijo «Aquiles», borró luego |  | | el nombre infame, de coraje ciego: |  | | Y dijo ansí con voz soberbia y brava: |  | | «Si como yo te borro te pudiera |  | | quitar de los archivos de la fama, | 430 | | esto en lugar de la traición pusiera: |  | | No vio la muerte a Héctor, pues le infama: |  | | por la espalda murió, que si le viera |  | | muriera como Fénix en su llama». |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Notable! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¡Lindo! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estremado! | 435 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Malos años para Enio! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es Enio para su ingenio |  | | ni el griego Homero imitado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su caja de oro es muy llano |  | | que hoy Alejandro te da. | 440 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Métase Virgilio allá |  | | con su *arma virumque cano*. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En música y poesía |  | | ninguno a Nerón iguala. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen cuatro embozados con rodelas)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es esta trápala mala | 445 | | para aquello que os decía. |  | | ¿Quién va allá? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Unos hombres son! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Son de paz? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A cantar vienen |  | | si no es que en la calle tienen |  | | mucho en que entender, alón. | 450 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es *alón*? Pese al gallina, |  | | mueran. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Sacude! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Eso sí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Bravo valor! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay! ¡Caí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Clavele con esa esquina! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gente viene a socorrer! | 455 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Si es Justicia? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sea quien fuere! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harás que Roma se altere |  | | si te viene a conocer. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vamos a tu casa, Otón! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo que estará acostada | 460 | | mi mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué te enfada? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Vamos! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Di que soy Nerón! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen AGRIPINA y PALANTE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que el Emperador, Palante, |  | | con Niceto y con Fenicio |  | | sale de esa suerte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es vicio | 465 | | agora poco importante, |  | | pero puédese enseñar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes el principio importa, |  | | porque quien este no corta |  | | después no tiene lugar. | 470 | | Dime a qué va. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diligencia |  | | me ha costado porque Otavia |  | | ya de sus celos se agravia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Derriban toda paciencia... |  | | Son celos envidia fiera | 475 | | y la envidia no reposa. |  | | ¿Es amor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De cierta hermosa... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Casada o libre? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soltera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tiene valor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, que fue |  | | esclava y ya se libró. | 480 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que es liberta? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y pienso yo |  | | que ha poco, cuando lo esté. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es bella? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por todo estremo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Llámase? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | Aeta. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y que sea |  | | tan dichosa! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que desea | 485 | | Nerón regalalla, temo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que ella fuera su privanza |  | | no nos importara mucho, |  | | pero temo lo que escucho |  | | de su desdén y mudanza. | 490 | | Ya sale, ya se entretiene, |  | | ya no estudia, ya estos días |  | | anda en malas compañías, |  | | va armado y desnudo viene. |  | | Anda con desasosiego | 495 | | y no me visita tanto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sabes, señora, cuánto |  | | se apaga al principio el fuego: |  | | remedia este mal temprano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | Celos quiero hacerle. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo? | 500 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ocasión fingida tomo |  | | de regalar a su hermano. |  | | Esto le dará temor |  | | pensando que ha de perder |  | | su imperio y que quiero hacer | 505 | | a su hermano Emperador. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eres, señora, tan sabia |  | | que luego en el blanco diste. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este es Germánico, triste, |  | | y su pobre hermana Otavia. | 510 | | *(Salen GERMÁNICO y OTAVIA)* |  | | ¿Tan de mañana, hijos míos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No debe de ser por bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien es que celos te den |  | | de Nerón los nuevos bríos. |  | | ¿A qué hora vino? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A las tres. | 515 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¿En qué anda? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enamorado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes dicen que el Senado |  | | causa de tus celos es. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues que el Senado le ocupa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tratan de cierto gobierno... | 520 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otro Senado más tierno |  | | del suyo le desocupa. |  | | Fínjase tu majestad |  | | muy ignorante de todo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego es tu queja de modo | 525 | | que ofenda la voluntad? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La voluntad y la vida, |  | | porque no es menos que haber |  | | otra gallarda mujer... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | Dilo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ...de Nerón querida. | 530 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo lo sabe, señora: |  | | bien puedes hablar más claro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes, mi Otavia, reparo |  | | en lo mucho que te adora. |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Deben de ser mocedades | 535 |  |  |  | | eso que cuentan de Aeta. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dasme, en fin, como discreta |  | | poco a poco las verdades: |  | | no ignorabas tú sus nombres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Culparme en vano procuras, | 540 | | que hacer esas travesuras |  | | es condición de los hombres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hiciéralas cuando mozo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre quieren libertad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si cansa la voluntad, | 545 | | ¡no ha tanto que yo le gozo! |  | | Y como no le quisiera |  | | el sentimiento escusara. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERMÁNICO | |  | | --- | | ¡Mi hermano viene! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Repara! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale NERÓN, NICETO y FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Estremado lance fuera | 550 | | mas quede para otro día: |  | | todo el linaje está aquí. |  | | Guárdeos Júpiter y a ti, |  | | dulce Otavia, esposa mía. |  | | ¿Qué hay de nuevo? ¿Qué tenéis | 555 | | todos juntos que tratar? |  | | ¿Qué tenéis que despachar? |  | | ¿Qué es lo que en consulta hacéis? |  | | ¿Qué nuevo senado es este? |  | | ¿Es Palante el secretario? | 560 | | ¿Qué hay en Roma necesario |  | | que tanto cuidado os cueste? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como andas tan ocupado |  | | en tus gustos y tan tierno, |  | | a falta de tu gobierno | 565 | | los cuatro hacemos senado. |  | | Que también será razón |  | | aliviarte algún disgusto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que ninguno mande gusto |  | | en Roma sino Nerón: | 570 | | ¡gentil manera de hablar! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo respondes ansí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque aun Júpiter aquí |  | | no tiene ya que mandar. |  | | El daros yo tanta mano | 575 | | y libertad en mi imperio |  | | ha causado el vituperio |  | | de mi valor soberano. |  | | Pues ya los cuatro os juntáis |  | | en mi ausencia desta suerte | 580 | | para tratarme la muerte: |  | | ¿quién duda que os conjuráis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temblando estoy de escucharte: |  | | ¿qué desobediencia es esta? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre, más blanda respuesta, | 585 | | que soy Nerón y soy Marte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que Germánico esta aquí |  | | que es agora mi regalo: |  | | este a mis pechos igualo, |  | | este engendré, que no a ti. | 590 | | Este es hijo de mi esposo, |  | | legítimo sucesor |  | | deste imperio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es temor, |  | | por mi vida que es donoso. |  | | ¡Oigan qué lindo martelo! | 595 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Palante, estraña mudanza! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Perdiendo voy la esperanza |  | | y alguna traición recelo. |  | | *[A Fenicio]* |  | | ¿Qué es esto, amigo Fenicio? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Palante]* | | Entre padres y hijos es: | 600 | | todo es más amor después. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Efetos son de algún vicio... |  | | Como el agua detenida |  | | al tiempo que se destapa |  | | con más veloz curso escapa, | 605 | | ansí imagino su vida: |  | | todo aquel encerramiento |  | | creo que ha de correr más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi vida, ¿enojado estás? |  | | Sabe el cielo si lo siento. | 610 | | Si yo la ocasión he sido, |  | | mira que celos son rabia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vete norabuena, Otavia: |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | todos me habéis ofendido. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ea, vámonos de aquí! | 615 | | ¡Germánico vive! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y viva |  | | porque el Imperio reciba |  | | que ya me quitas a mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ha, mi señor! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quita allá! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Ansí me tratas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y es poco. | 620 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Yo le amansaré si es loco! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué temerario que está! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse PALANTE, AGRIPINA, GERMÁNICO y OTAVIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por Júpiter soberano! |  | | ¡Por el dios de Delfo y Delo! |  | | ¡Por Marte, por todo el cielo, | 625 | | que no ha de vivir mi hermano! |  | | ¡Martelos a mí con él! |  | | ¿Mi madre ansí me amenaza? |  | | Pues yo daré mejor traza |  | | para anticiparme a él. | 630 | | Parte, Fenicio, y a Hircano |  | | mi médico di que luego |  | | haga un veneno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estás ciego? |  | | Mira que es hecho inhumano... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parte luego y muera hoy. | 635 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te quiero replicar. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Furioso estoy de pesar! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo de verte lo estoy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay insolencia tan fiera? |  | | ¡Quitarme el Imperio a mí! | 640 | | ¿Esta es madre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuelve en ti |  | | y su intención considera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juzgue Dios de la intención, |  | | que yo de las obras juzgo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuánto va que te reduzgo | 645 | | a tu primera razón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me enfades, por tu vida: |  | | hablemos de mi Popea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que Tu Alteza la desea? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Téngola en el alma asida. | 650 | | Entramos en cas de Otón |  | | huyendo de la justicia, |  | | que ya la vulgar malicia |  | | me conoció por Nerón, |  | | y como sabes salió | 655 | | a entretenernos Popea, |  | | su mujer, con quien es fea |  | | la que a Grecia Troya hurtó. |  | | Niceto, no es liviandad |  | | decirte que estoy perdido | 660 | | porque lo que fue sentido |  | | se convirtió voluntad. |  | | Amaba a la bella Aeta |  | | pero estoy de suerte ya |  | | que mi alma huyendo va | 665 | | como del arco saeta. |  | | Al tiempo que entraba Otón |  | | a recibir a su hermano, |  | | tomé temblando su mano |  | | desmayado el corazón. | 670 | | Díjele: «Hermosa Popea, |  | | quién te gozara...» y calló, |  | | mas con la vista mostró |  | | lo que mis brazos desea. |  | | No sé qué tengo de hacer, | 675 | | que estoy de Otón bien servido, |  | | que no ha de caber olvido |  | | en tan violento querer. |  | | ¿Cómo he de ofender a Otón |  | | ni él querrá darme lugar? | 680 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien le podrás ausentar |  | | de Roma en esta ocasión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dale algún oficio... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive Júpiter, Niceto, |  | | que eres amigo discreto! | 685 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ...que bien le paga el servicio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oye! El lobo está en el cuento. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale OTÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gran alboroto, señor, |  | | ha puesto a Roma el temor |  | | de su nuevo pensamiento. | 690 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Que ha sido cosa muy nueva |  |  |  |  | | no la haber obedecido. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justo pensamiento ha sido: |  | | yo sé que Roma lo aprueba. |  | | Allá Ovidio, el gran poeta, | 695 | | de amor y reinar decía |  | | que aborrecen compañía, |  | | y fue sentencia discreta. |  | | Yo quiero solo mandar |  | | para premiar mis amigos, | 700 | | castigar mis enemigos |  | | y mis injurias vengar. |  | | Entre los cuales, Otón, |  | | tú debes ser preferido, |  | | así porque me has servido | 705 | | como por tu discreción. |  | | Hoy te has de partir a España |  | | para ser gobernador |  | | de Lusitania. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | tu amor me obliga y te engaña. | 710 | | Mejor estoy a tu lado |  | | para servirte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya, Otón, |  | | esta determinación |  | | ha consultado el Senado. |  | | A España has de ir: parte luego. | 715 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues hoy, señor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy: ¿qué aguardas? |  | | Mira, Otón, que cuanto tardas |  | | me quitas de mi sosiego. |  | | ¡Hola! Vosotros haced |  | | la carta como merece. | 720 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira, señor, que parece |  | | más destierro que merced... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Vete luego. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué mudanza |  | | es esta en tu condición? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿He de matarte? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estas son | 725 | | mercedes? ¿Esta es privanza? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase OTÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De mala gana ha partido. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya Germánico espiró. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De beber pidió... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Y qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La muerte ha bebido. | 730 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Presto se hizo: ¿qué dice |  | | mi madre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temblando está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sí: guárdese ya |  | | que otra vez me escandalice. |  | | ¡Cocos a un emperador | 735 | | de Roma! ¡A un Nerón, a un hombre |  | | que basta escuchar su nombre |  | | para temblar de temor! |  | | ¿Y Otavia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | Llora. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Recelo |  | | que aun ella menos se agravia: | 740 | | ¡tiemble mi madre y Otavia, |  | | tiemble el mundo, tiemble el cielo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Fenicio]* | | Eso no, que si él temblase |  | | y Júpiter dél cayese, |  | | adonde quiera que diese | 745 | | no dudo que lastimase. |  | | Él está loco y blasfemo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Niceto]* | | Ansí es bien para medrar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién me puede gobernar, |  | | que a cielo ni tierra temo? | 750 | | ¡Ya basta lo que he sufrido, |  | | ya basta lo que he callado! |  | | ¿Niceto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha estado |  | | Nerón hasta aquí en olvido. |  | | Ya es tiempo de despertar: | 755 | | ve y di, porque no me enoje, |  | | que allá en la ciudad se aloje, |  | | u donde hallare lugar. |  | | Y que salga de palacio... |  | | Y la guarda de alemanes | 760 | | dirás a mis capitanes |  | | que le quité. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Despacio. |  | | *(Vase NICETO)* |  | | Quien a mí me ha de servir |  | | muy por la posta ha de andar |  | | y no me ha de replicar | 765 | | si el mundo me viese hundir. |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Fenicio, ya es ido Otón. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A España le envïé. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien haces, si acaso fue |  | | para gozar la ocasión. | 770 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es Otón muy principal |  | | y en su presencia no es justo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Partió con gusto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | O sin gusto |  | | él va al fin a Portugal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Discretamente procedes: | 775 | | ¡tal te venga la salud! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hago del vicio virtud |  | | y de los daños mercedes. |  | | Ansí gozaré a Popea, |  | | ¡oh, bellísima criatura, | 780 | | más digna de ser figura |  | | del cielo que Casiopea! |  | | Parte y dile que ya Otón |  | | a Lusitania se parte, |  | | y dale, Fenicio, parte | 785 | | de mi espantosa pasión. |  | | Dile que por ella muero |  | | y que esta noche me vea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | Yo parto. | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, hermosa Popea, |  | | que ya en mis brazos espero! | 790 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase NERÓN, y salen AGRIPINA, PALANTE y NICETO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cómo que me arroja ansí! |  | | ¡A quien sangre y ser le ha dado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto, señora, ha mandado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Notable monstro parí! |  | | Mi guarda me quita agora, | 795 | | del Palacio y su presencia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Julia Agripina, paciencia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paciencia, noble señora, |  | | que ya no es lo que solía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime, gallardo Niceto, | 800 | | tan digno por ser discreto |  | | de su guarda y compañía, |  | | qué tiene agora Nerón |  | | contra todos tan airado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La inocencia lo ha pagado | 805 | | debiéndolo la traición. |  | | ¡Pobre Germánico triste! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sabré decir, señora, |  | | de lo que pides agora |  | | en qué la razón consiste. | 810 | | Pero lo que yo adivino |  | | sin rayas de frente o mano |  | | es que tiene más de humano, |  | | tu hijo, que de divino. |  | | Los cinco años que ha vivido | 815 | | por Séneca gobernado |  | | ha sido por él forzado, |  | | enseñado y instrüido. |  | | Luego que gozó de Aeta |  | | comenzó a mostrar Nerón | 820 | | esta humana inclinación |  | | que alma y cuerpo le inquïeta. |  | | Ya trata de otra mujer |  | | y tratará de otras mil. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es la inclinación más vil | 825 | | que pudo Nerón tener. |  | | Pero partid los dos juntos |  | | y decid que aquí le espero |  | | para hablarle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Considero |  | | que ya nos hallas difuntos. | 830 | | Pero pues es despedida |  | | él vendrá. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guárdete Apolo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse NICETO y PALANTE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Decilde que venga solo |  | | y que le importa la vida! |  | | Es tan estraño el temor | 835 | | que he cobrado a este crüel |  | | después que no he visto en él |  | | aquella gracia y amor |  | | que no ha de haber en el mundo |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | camino que no le allane | 840 |  |  |  | | hasta que su gracia gane |  |  |  |  | | en que mi esperanza fundo. |  |  |  |  | | Porque en tenerla perdida, |  |  |  |  | | ¿qué cosa tendré segura? |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale NERÓN y FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es la respuesta más dura | 845 | | que pudo esperar mi vida. |  | | Mas parte y dile a Popea |  | | que cuanto quisiere haré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | Allá vuelvo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí estaré. |  | | ¿Quién es? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién quieres que sea? | 850 | | ¿Quién tu madre lo ha de ser? |  | | ¿Quién te dio ese ser que tienes |  | | y la que ya a tratar vienes |  | | como quien no tiene ser? |  | | En este vientre anduviste, | 855 | | aqueste pecho te di. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh qué historias para mí! |  | | Cese, madre, el llanto triste. |  | | Salid de palacio luego, |  | | que no fue haberme engendrado | 860 | | sacarme en hombros turbado |  | | del mismo troyano fuego... |  | | Que hacen de encarecer |  | | las madres el engendrar: |  | | si el parir fue algún pesar, | 865 | | cobrado estaba el placer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo de mi alma y vida, |  | | si hasta aquí yo te cansaba |  | | no era porque no te amaba |  | | sino de envidia ofendida. | 870 | | Que trates otras mujeres |  | | es lo que siento y persigo |  | | pues puedes tener conmigo |  | | aquellos mismos placeres. |  | | Eres hermoso y galán: | 875 | | quiérome a mí propia en ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Posible es que yo nací |  | | de ti? Engañado me han. |  | | ¡Oh, monstro! ¡Oh, furia! ¡Oh, portento! |  | | Que está, de verte con vida, | 880 | | naturaleza corrida |  | | y el cielo sin movimiento. |  | | Los orbes con pesadumbre, |  | | sus inteligencias bellas |  | | con vergüenza y las estrellas, | 885 | | planetas y astros sin lumbre. |  | | ¡Huye mi presencia luego! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  | | --- | | ¡Hijo, tente! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Huye, enemiga! |  | | Todo el cielo te maldiga: |  | | ¡abrásete vivo fuego! | 890 | | ¡La madre a un hijo! ¡Hay tal cosa! |  | | ¿Por solo ganar su gracia? |  | | ¿En qué Libia o en qué Tracia |  | | pasó tan nefanda cosa? |  | | Conviéneme reportar | 895 | | y pues no he de dar razón, |  | | buscar alguna ocasión, |  | | como la pueda matar. |  | | No sepa la causa Roma, |  | | que parecerá muy fea. | 900 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya, excelso César, Popea |  | | tu imperial palabra toma, |  | | y dice que, repudiada |  | | Otavia, vendrá a ser tuya |  | | donde la boda concluya | 905 | | la voluntad confirmada. |  | | Que ya Otón a España es ido |  | | y podrás casarte luego. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy de coraje ciego: |  | | por hoy del amor me olvido. | 910 | | Mi madre se ha de matar... |  | | Fenicio, ¿cómo ha de ser? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque es mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Alguna causa has de dar! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues escucha una invención... | 915 | | Ve y dile de parte tuya |  | | que para que se concluya |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | la paz entre ella y Nerón |  |  |  |  | | me envíe algún grande amigo |  |  |  |  | | que me hable, y cuando llegue | 920 |  |  |  | | y por su gracia me ruegue, |  |  |  |  | | presente estarás conmigo |  |  |  |  | | y harás caedizo un puñal: |  |  |  |  | | yo diré que ella me envía |  |  |  |  | | a matar. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | Parto. | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este día | 925 | | soy monstro y furia infernal... |  | | ¡Qué listo que viene y va |  | | este ministro! Pues bien |  | | que algún día habrá también |  | | en que él también morirá. | 930 | | ¡Qué a propósito un señor |  | | halla un traidor a su gusto! |  | | Pues quien no perdona al justo |  | | ¿qué premio dará al traidor? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen NICETO, PALANTE y FÉLIX)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuertemente Otavia toma | 935 | | que trates de su repudio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que quiere que ande al estudio |  | | con los Tirones de Roma? |  | | ¡Oh, qué graciosa mujer! |  | | Pues sepa que lo es Popea: | 940 | | decid que mil años sea, |  | | mostradme todos placer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que la goces muchos años! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡De aquesto poco se agravia! |  | | No me dé ocasión Otavia. | 945 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Espantosos desengaños! |  | | ¿Este, Nerón? ¿Este el bueno? |  | | ¿Este el príncipe enseñado |  | | de Séneca? ¡Monstro airado |  | | de furia y ponzoña lleno! | 950 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Pelante]* | | Calla, Palante, no quieras |  | | lograr mal tus pocos días. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Tal mudanza en cuatro días! |  | | Mísera Roma, ¿qué esperas? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FENICIO y MARIO, cónsul)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como otras veces, César invictísimo, | 955 | | llego a tus pies humilde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, amigo Mario!, |  | | ¿qué hay de nuevo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu madre a ti me envía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué quiere mi madre? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablarte quiere, |  | | y para que de paz se trate dice |  | | que me oigas, gran señor, si eres servido. | 960 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Échele un puñal desnudo a los pies de MARIO, FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es eso que sonó? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Supremos dioses! |  | | ¡Un puñal que en las manos trujo Mario! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡A matarme envïó mi fiera madre! |  | | Romanos, ¿no lo veis? ¿Qué es esto, Roma? |  | | ¡A vuestro César dan la muerte en público! | 965 | | Madre Roma, ¿qué es esto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Yo! ¿Qué dices? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué hay que replicar? ¿Aquesto niegas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Matalde luego! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¡Muera! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, santo Júpiter! |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me parto de aquí. Para que entienda |  | | esta conjuración Roma, al Senado | 970 | | quiero llevar la daga. El que es mi amigo, |  | | el que quisiere que su amor entienda, |  | | mate a mi madre, líbreme, consuéleme. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La Emperatriz ha de morir, romanos: |  | | el que fuere leal saque la espada. | 975 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale AGRIPINA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué alboroto es aqueste? ¿A Mario han muerto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Infame Julia que matar querías |  | | por mano de un traidor al César nuestro |  | | y hacer a Roma un mal tan fiero y grave! |  | | *(Todos la cerquen con las espadas desnudas)* |  | | ¡Hoy es tu fin! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tened un poco! ¡Un poco, | 980 | | amigos, esperad! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no es posible. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tened, por Dios! Oídla, que es gran lástima |  | | que ya que ha de morir no la escuchemos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabido lo que quiero, lo que quiero |  | | yo sé que no podréis, hijos, negármelo. | 985 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | Di presto, pues. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que la primera herida |  | | me deis en este vientre, que este ha sido |  | | causa de que Nerón saliese al mundo. |  | | Y la segunda en este pecho, en este |  | | que alguna vez le dio su leche y sangre. | 990 | | ¿Hareislo ansí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | Sin duda. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGRIPINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ya muero |  | | contenta en que lo pague quien lo debe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Acaba ya de hablar! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pasela el vientre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | ¡Temeraria crueldad! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estraño caso! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Nerón vuelve. | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale NERÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que ya es muerta. | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Dejádmela mirar! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | Mírala. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Creo |  | | que algún demonio tiene en las entrañas: |  | | ni se le muda la color del rostro |  | | ni de mirar su sangre tiene lástima. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bella mujer, por cierto, hermosos miembros: | 1000 | | ¡qué lindas manos!, ¡qué blancura y cuello! |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Llevalda, que ya Roma sabe el caso |  |  |  |  | | y cómo a Otavia repudié y pretendo |  |  |  |  | | casarme con Popea aquesta noche. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Popea, más hermosa que Dïana, | 1005 |  |  |  | | más bella que Lucrecia y que Semíramis! |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | ¡Ha, corazón de piedra! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay, Palante? |  | | ¿Aquí estás tú? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para servirte. Dime |  | | qué mandas, gran señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dicen en Roma |  | | que de mi antecesor fuiste privado, | 1010 | | y que después también lo has sido mío |  | | y que con esto toda la riqueza |  | | que tiene Roma has usurpado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno..., |  | | muy pobre estoy... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Llevalde y dalde muerte |  | | y traedme el tesoro de su casa | 1015 | | sin que dejéis hasta un tapiz tan solo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | ¿A mí, señor? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | A ti. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por rico: |  | | ¿no sabes tú que están siempre sujetos |  | | a un golpe del ladrón u del tirano? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | ¡Señor! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Llevalde! ¡Muera! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué buen pago! | 1020 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora que estás gordo es bien que sea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PALANTE | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, tirano crüel! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, mi Popea! | | | |
| **Acto III** | |
|  | |
| *Salen dos cristianos, FULGENCIO y CALISTO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que en estos años que de Roma falto |  | | ha crecido, Calisto, la dureza |  | | de aqueste monstro que en lugar tan alto |  | | puso para su mal naturaleza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque este campo Viminal esmalto | 5 | | de propia sangre que a verter empieza |  | | de la naturaleza, no me quejo, |  | | pues fue del cielo el gusto y el consejo. |  | | Los gentiles que mueren como has visto: |  | | esos haber nacido Nerón sientan, | 10 | | que los que mueren por la fe de Cristo, |  | | aquel breve morir por vida cuentan. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No deja de causar dolor, Calisto, |  | | ver cómo los acaban y atormentan |  | | aunque deste, la Iglesia perseguida, | 15 | | goza mil triunfos en la eterna vida. |  | | Séneca se ha apartado del gobierno |  | | viéndole ya del todo aborrecido |  | | y que hinche a un tiempo el cielo y el infierno |  | | de muertos que han bajado y que han subido. | 20 | | Todas las furias del tormento eterno |  | | tiene en el pecho bárbaro vestido |  | | de soberbia, arrogancia, crueldad y ira, |  | | venganza, enemistad, odio y mentira. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  | | --- | | ¿Tantos cristianos mata? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que han pasado | 25 | | de cinco mil y algunos de gentiles! |  | | A Publio Sila en Francia ha degollado |  | | y a Plauto, capitanes como Aquiles. |  | | En músicas y fiestas ocupado, |  | | juegos y danzas y ejercicios viles, | 30 | | representa tragedias y hace en ellas |  | | que entren hermosos mozos y doncellas. |  | | Su casa desde el monte Palatino |  | | al Esquilino llega, que es distancia |  | | como de media legua de camino, | 35 | | edificio de altísima arrogancia. |  | | El licor de las fuentes cristalino |  | | es agua de odorífera fragancia. |  | | Los estanques, del mar, que muda a veces |  | | para crïar y para ver sus peces. | 40 | | Las huertas frutüosas y jardines |  | | de mil cuadros floríferos esmalta, |  | | cuyos márgenes verdes y confines |  | | guarda una sierra defendida y alta. |  | | Allí corren las cabras mallorquines, | 45 | | el búfalo se tiende, el ciervo salta |  | | y en las jaulas de patios y leoneras |  | | los osos, tigres, onzas y panteras. |  | | Las piezas de las salas, fabricadas |  | | de jaspes, mármol, pórfido y topacio, | 50 | | envidia el sol, y las del norte amadas |  | | deja para salir deste palacio. |  | | Las techumbres y bóvedas doradas |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | se van moviendo con el mismo espacio |  |  |  |  | | que el cielo con sus orbes semejantes | 55 |  |  |  | | a su eclipse crecientes y menguantes. |  |  |  |  | | Por alambiques de marfil y oro |  |  |  |  | | caen a tiempos flores y aguas puras: |  |  |  |  | | tiene baños labrados, que un tesoro |  |  |  |  | | cuestan sus aromáticas misturas. | 60 |  |  |  | | Aquí el infame sin real decoro |  |  |  |  | | goza de mil deleites y blanduras: |  |  |  |  | | aquí se afeita, lava y entretiene. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estrañas cosas y grandezas tiene! |  | | ¿Cómo Roma lo sufre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios lo quiere. | 65 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  | | --- | | ¿No se rebela nadie? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Inglaterra, |  | | pero venciola el gran Suetonio y muere |  | | por ofrecelle el resto de la tierra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que tales hombres un infame adquiere? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otra vez a los partos hizo guerra, | 70 | | hasta que el Tirídates vino a Roma |  | | y la corona de sus manos toma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay del buen Pedro y Pablo? ¿Qué se han hecho? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Presos los tiene. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, Iglesia primitiva |  | | que has de permanecer a su despecho | 75 | | aunque el ganado de pastor nos priva! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Gran gente viene. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya apercibo el pecho |  | | para que muerte por su dios reciba. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale NICETO, FÉLIX, guarda y FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mirad si son cristianos y qué gente! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién vive? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Solo Dios omnipotente! | 80 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dios? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CALISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que es un dios y tres personas, |  | | cuyo hijo es Cristo, en cruz por todos muerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¡Vayan presos! ¿Qué aguardas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué coronas |  | | nos muestra ya su claro cielo abierto! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ansí, villano, tanto error pregonas? | 85 | | Presto no lo dirás el pecho abierto... |  | | ¡Cosa es de ver el ánimo y denuedo |  | | con que estos mueren sin dolor ni miedo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bien Nerón anoche en la Comedia |  | | uno destos cristianos contrahacía! | 90 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora intenta hacer una tragedia |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | de cuando Aquiles por Briseida ardía. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si el lago para el jueves se remedia |  | | será famoso de su fiesta el día |  | | que se ha de hacer una naval batalla | 95 | | que pueda el mismo Jerjes envidialla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ayer hizo vestir a seis cristianos |  | | pieles de ciervos y osos fugitivos, |  | | y echarles perros turcos y britanos, |  | | que así a pedazos los comiesen vivos. | 100 | | Que los sabuesos rígidos y alanos |  | | no se mostraron a la caza esquivos |  | | porque los tiene hambrientos para esto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por Dios que es acto mísero y funesto! |  | | Harto más gusto yo de sus banquetes | 105 | | que de las cazas trágicas que dices, |  | | que aunque cristianos, hombres son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prometes |  | | menos piedad cuando eso solenices. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso quiero pedir que me interpretes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no son todos pavos y perdices, | 110 | | no todos francolines ni capones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡En confusión, por Júpiter, me pones! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Convite ha hecho a algunos en que ha dado |  | | sus mismos padres o sus hijos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un pedazo cocido y otro asado. | 115 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosa me has dicho que en mi vida como. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre muchas crueldades de que ha usado |  | | es la que menos en paciencia tomo |  | | la que agora pretende... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué suerte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Otavia quiere dar injusta muerte. | 120 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿A Otavia su mujer? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué a Otavia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque fue la mujer más virtüosa |  | | que tuvo Roma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y su virtud le agravia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pues tiene agora más contraria cosa! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que a una mujer tan virtüosa y sabia | 125 | | le quiere agora dar muerte afrentosa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | Paso, que viene. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que este el mundo asombre! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debe de ser demonio, que no es hombre. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale NERÓN y CAMILO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo lo tengo ansí trazado: |  | | por lo demás le dirás, | 130 | | Camilo amigo, al Senado |  | | que no me he visto jamás |  | | a su amor tan obligado. |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Bien se echa de ver quién son. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También muestran su afición | 135 | | en otra hazaña gentil. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué suerte? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al mes de abril |  | | le quieren llamar «Nerón». |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ved la lisonja en que ha dado, |  | | que como julio fue ansí | 140 | | por Julio César llamado |  | | a abril llama desde aquí, |  | | «Nerón» el ciego Senado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hayas miedo que eso dure. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, Fenicio! ¡Oh, buen Niceto! | 145 | | Ya es razón que se procure |  | | aquel trazado secreto |  | | como mi honor se asegure. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es de la muerte de Otavia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy Otavia ha de morir. | 150 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué, siendo honesta y sabia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque hoy tengo de decir |  | | que con un hombre me agravia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿dónde un hombre hallarás |  | | que diga que la gozó? | 155 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Tú has de ser. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Burlando estás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Tú lo dirás. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Tú. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú, Niceto, o morirás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No repliques nada! |  | | Camilo: lleva en prisión | 160 | | a Niceto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si te agrada |  | | darme tan mal galardón, |  | | pase mi pecho tu espada, |  | | pero no que tal se diga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di, amigo, que era tu amiga, | 165 | | que yo me ofrezco a librarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengo que replicarte: |  | | preso voy, tu amor me obliga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | No morirás. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Ay de mí! |  | | Que este a ninguno perdona... | 170 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Lleve CAMILO a NICETO)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Félix? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Ya yo tiemblo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | No está segura persona. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cumpliose mi edicto ansí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No queda vivo cristiano. |  | | Popea viene, tu esposa. | 175 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale POPEA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, mi bien, dadme esa mano |  | | blanca, hermosa y poderosa |  | | de rendir un león romano! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hacéis, mi señor, aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Félix le preguntaba | 180 | | de un edicto que hoy le di. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es del cristiano? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy acaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vengo informada ansí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué modo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que se aumentan |  | | mientras más los atormentan. | 185 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo es aquesto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De paso |  | | lo refiriera si acaso |  | | es verdad como lo cuentan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siéntate, hermosa Popea, |  | | y daranos la razón, | 190 | | Félix, de lo que esto sea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De una larga confesión, |  | | sidella es bien que se crea, |  | | que por mi gusto escribí |  | | de un cristiano lo aprendí, | 195 | | mas no lo diré tan bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como quiera será bien: |  | | comienza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues pasa ansí... |  | | Crïo Dios la luz del cielo |  | | y los ángeles divinos | 200 | | a quien los grandes secretos |  | | comunicó de su hijo. |  | | El más hermoso de todos, |  | | por su hermosura atrevido, |  | | con alguna parte dellos | 205 | | rebelándose le dijo |  | | que obedecer no quería |  | | al que no fuese más digno, |  | | que por la parte del hombre |  | | no tuvo respeto a Cristo. | 210 | | Pues, rebelado a su dios, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | otro leal, puro y limpio, |  |  |  |  | | en virtud de su poder |  |  |  |  | | le echó del cielo al abismo. |  |  |  |  | | Que esto también se parece | 215 |  |  |  | | a lo que nos pinta Ovidio |  |  |  |  | | de aquellos fuertes gigantes |  |  |  |  | | contra Júpiter altivos. |  |  |  |  | | Mas volviendo a los cristianos: |  |  |  |  | | dicen que Dios, condolido | 220 |  |  |  | | de ver las sillas perdidas |  |  |  |  | | de su hermoso cielo impíreo, |  |  |  |  | | formando al hombre de nada |  |  |  |  | | le puso en un paraíso |  |  |  |  | | con una mujer hermosa | 225 |  |  |  | | y un precepto mal cumplido. |  |  |  |  | | Porque vedándole un árbol |  |  |  |  | | el ángel que dije vino |  |  |  |  | | y engañando la mujer |  |  |  |  | | ella engañó a su marido. | 230 |  |  |  | | Comió la fruta vedada |  |  |  |  | | que, a no comerla, en mil siglos |  |  |  |  | | no vieran muerte los hombres, |  |  |  |  | | enfermedad ni peligro. |  |  |  |  | | No fueran menester artes, | 235 |  |  |  | | maestros, ciencias ni libros, |  |  |  |  | | jüeces, médicos, armas |  |  |  |  | | ni mecánicos oficios. |  |  |  |  | | Pero que en pecando el hombre |  |  |  |  | | todo a propósito vino, | 240 |  |  |  | | las leyes fueron primeras |  |  |  |  | | en razón de su delito... |  |  |  |  | | Porque citando la parte, |  |  |  |  | | y habiendo a Dios respondido, |  |  |  |  | | oyó la justa sentencia | 245 |  |  |  | | de su acusación castigo. |  |  |  |  | | Luego el arte militar, |  |  |  |  | | porque le salió al camino |  |  |  |  | | un ángel con una espada, |  |  |  |  | | que fue de su guerra indicio. | 250 |  |  |  | | Tras esta la medicina, |  |  |  |  | | porque sujeto se hizo |  |  |  |  | | a enfermedades y penas |  |  |  |  | | y de la muerte cautivo. |  |  |  |  | | Dicen que para librarle | 255 |  |  |  | | no menos persona quiso |  |  |  |  | | que su hijo el mismo Dios, |  |  |  |  | | que esta deuda satisfizo. |  |  |  |  | | Este se ofreció a la muerte, |  |  |  |  | | que tan alto sacrificio | 260 |  |  |  | | era la hostia por quien |  |  |  |  | | se perdonaba el delito. |  |  |  |  | | Trató Dios de hacerse humano |  |  |  |  | | para lo cual luego vino |  |  |  |  | | por el sí de una doncella | 265 |  |  |  | | un celestial paraninfo. |  |  |  |  | | Dio el sí, bajó Dios, pariole, |  |  |  |  | | (Dios y hombre, humano y divino) |  |  |  |  | | virgen antes y después, |  |  |  |  | | como en su parto bendito, | 270 |  |  |  | | que así le llama el cristiano |  |  |  |  | | y yo también le bendigo |  |  |  |  | | porque en todas las naciones |  |  |  |  | | que lo ha de ser está escrito. |  |  |  |  | | Este fue aquel que en Judea | 275 |  |  |  | | dar la muerte Herodes quiso, |  |  |  |  | | sabiéndolo de unos reyes; |  |  |  |  | | pero él se fue huyendo a Egipto |  |  |  |  | | después de ser por su ley, |  |  |  |  | | como hebreo, circunciso, | 280 |  |  |  | | porque acababa las sombras |  |  |  |  | | y a la verdad dio principio. |  |  |  |  | | Muerto Herodes volvió libre, |  |  |  |  | | perdiose en el templo niño, |  |  |  |  | | pero llegando a ser hombre | 285 |  |  |  | | quién era a los hombres dijo. |  |  |  |  | | Cuentan mil cosas de un Juan |  |  |  |  | | que le dio en agua el bautismo, |  |  |  |  | | que después por la verdad |  |  |  |  | | dio la garganta al cuchillo. | 290 |  |  |  | | Cristo en fin, que es este dios, |  |  |  |  | | que así se llaman de Cristo |  |  |  |  | | cristianos los que le siguen, |  |  |  |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | notables milagros hizo: |  |  |  |  | | resucitaba los muertos, | 295 |  |  |  | | daba pies a los tullidos, |  |  |  |  | | consejo a los ignorantes, |  |  |  |  | | reprehensión a los altivos... |  |  |  |  | | No quitó jamás a César |  |  |  |  | | su poder mas antes dijo: | 300 |  |  |  | | «Dalde a César lo que es suyo, |  |  |  |  | | viendo su rostro esculpido». |  |  |  |  | | Creció su envidia de suerte |  |  |  |  | | que habiendo el pueblo un domingo |  |  |  |  | | de la gran Jerusalén | 305 |  |  |  | | con laureles recibido |  |  |  |  | | a este Cristo, al punto fue |  |  |  |  | | condenado a muerte él mismo. |  |  |  |  | | Vendiole un amigo suyo |  |  |  |  | | y entregole a los judíos, | 310 |  |  |  | | que azotado y puesto en cruz |  |  |  |  | | dio su espíritu divino. |  |  |  |  | | Resucitó glorïoso, |  |  |  |  | | sacó los padres del limbo, |  |  |  |  | | y apareciose a sus doce, | 315 |  |  |  | | que era su amado concilio. |  |  |  |  | | Con su espíritu de fuego |  |  |  |  | | alumbrados y encendidos |  |  |  |  | | van predicando su fe |  |  |  |  | | hasta los remotos indios. | 320 |  |  |  | | Hízolos sus sacerdotes, |  |  |  |  | | dioles su cuerpo divino |  |  |  |  | | que al altar baja del cielo |  |  |  |  | | con las palabras que dijo. |  |  |  |  | | Destos es Pedro el mayor | 325 |  |  |  | | pues tiene el lugar de Cristo, |  |  |  |  | | el que con Pablo está preso |  |  |  |  | | que escribe a Éfeso y Corinto. |  |  |  |  | | Por el consejo de aquestos |  |  |  |  | | tantos sufren el martirio, | 330 |  |  |  | | y esto es señor lo que dicen |  |  |  |  | | las confesiones que escribo. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Notable historia! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estremada! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Paréceos que fundan mal |  | | su ley? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que me agrada. | 335 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digáis señora tal, |  | | aunque no parezca errada. |  | | Hablemos en nuestras fiestas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dícenme que otras aprestas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Castillos ordeno agora | 340 | | que han de llevar, mi señora, |  | | mis elefantes a cuestas. |  | | Allí se ha de pelear, |  | | que eso de los Gladiatores |  | | ya te debe de cansar. | 345 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las comedias son mejores |  | | y el vértelas recitar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué de laureles gané! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hermoso saliste a fe! |  | | ¡Mas qué de damas hermosas | 350 | | tuve esa noche envidiosas! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que en efeto te agradé? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale SERGIO, secretario)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este papel es de Albino. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Muestra, Sergio. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es muy secreto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Algo, por Marte, adivino. | 355 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  | | --- | | Lee para ti. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En efeto, |  | | ¿qué hay de Otavia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un desatino. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que presa ha quedado |  | | por adulterio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso creo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, Júpiter consagrado, | 360 | | cómo tu clemencia veo! |  | | Llamadme luego al Senado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es eso, dulce amor mío? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Media Roma conjurada |  | | contra mí; pero en Dios fío | 365 | | que ella se verá abrasada |  | | y eterno mi poderío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no me diréis quién son? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escuchad: Cayo Pisón, |  | | Tito, Plaucio Rubeliano, | 370 | | Andronio Flavio, Spartano, |  | | Cornelio Espurio y Otón. |  | | No me mandéis que más lea, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que más de quinientos son. |  |  |  |  | | Pero hoy es bien que se vea | 375 |  |  |  | | que el cielo guarda a Nerón, |  |  |  |  | | Dios sabe para qué sea. |  |  |  |  | | Toma y al Senado di, |  |  |  |  | | Fenicio, que como aquí |  |  |  |  | | van escritos, vayan luego | 380 |  |  |  | | dando sus cuerpos al fuego. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿A quinientos hombres? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | A quinientos, a ochocientos, |  | | a dos mil, a dos millones, |  | | al mundo, a los elementos | 385 | | y al cielo, si al cielo pones |  | | en tan bajos pensamientos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué enojado que estás! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú la cuartana serás, |  | | mi vida, deste león: | 390 | | tiémplame este corazón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vese en las voces que das. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras el papel leía |  | | quejarte de Otavia vi. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alguna queja tenía... | 395 | | Tu maestro viene aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues es hoy de lición día? |  | | *(Sale SÉNECA)* |  | | ¿Qué hay, señor Séneca? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora |  | | me han dicho que sospechoso |  | | de Séneca, que te adora, | 400 | | me mandas como a alevoso |  | | sacar mi sangre traidora. |  | | ¿Esto has creído de quien |  | | te ha crïado y te ha enseñado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que allá estabas tú también? | 405 | | Ya está, Séneca, mandado. |  | | Dirás que a escoger te den: |  | | toma cordel o veneno, |  | | o acero, si este no es bueno, |  | | que esto solo haré por ti. | 410 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  | | --- | | ¡Hijo! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Véteme de aquí, |  | | sabio de ignorancias lleno! |  | | ¿A mi madre no dijiste |  | | que la había de matar |  | | si reinaba? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y no lo hiciste? | 415 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eso pudiste acertar |  | | y para ti no pudiste? |  | | ¡Oh, astrólogo impertinente! |  | | ¿Ves cómo esa ciencia miente? |  | | También yo a hechizos me he dado | 420 | | y la mágica estudiado, |  | | que soy mágico excelente. |  | | Mas desde que vi a Simón |  | | bajar de la alta región |  | | del aire y hacerse piezas, | 425 | | no quiero más sutilezas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo: ¡escucha una razón! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú eres filósofo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues cómo tiemblas la muerte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No más, no más! ¡Ay de ti | 430 | | cuando te toque la suerte! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Echadme este hombre de aquí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya por mí, César romano, |  | | no hablo: mira a Lucano, |  | | gran poeta de mi tierra, | 435 | | preso sin culpa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No yerra |  | | quien te llama loco y vano. |  | | ¡Va a morir, y no alcanzando |  | | piedad para otro la pide! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que vas acabando | 440 | | el mundo... Tu furia mide, |  | | que vas al cielo enojando. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es Lucano el que escribió[3](javascript:void(null);) |  | | la *Farsalia*? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  | | --- | | El mismo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muera, |  | | que mal del Imperio habló. | 445 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hijo, Nerón, considera |  | | quién eres y quién soy yo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Infames, ¿no le lleváis? |  | | ¡Dareos la muerte! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SÉNECA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sufrís, |  | | cielos, tal monstro y calláis! | 450 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Lleven a SÉNECA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que no me oís... |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | ¿Cómo de mí no tembláis? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Cómo no tiembla quien mira |  |  |  |  | | mi rostro bañado en ira? |  |  |  |  | | Yo soy el que abraso el suelo, | 455 |  |  |  | | yo soy los rayos del cielo, |  |  |  |  | | que los otros son mentira. |  |  |  |  | | Aqueste pecho es la nube |  |  |  |  | | de donde la exhalación |  |  |  |  | | a mi airada boca sube. | 460 |  |  |  | | Rayos las palabras son |  |  |  |  | | que como truenos detuve. |  |  |  |  | | ¿Quién me detiene y repara? |  |  |  |  | | Para muerte yo bastara. |  |  |  |  | | Ojalá en esta fiereza | 465 |  |  |  | | fuera Roma una cabeza, |  |  |  |  | | que de un golpe la cortara. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira, mi amigo y mi bien, |  | | que estoy yo agora contigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te ofenda mi desdén | 470 | | que siempre en el alma digo, |  | | no al ángel que quiero bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mil años te guarde el cielo! |  | | *(Salen FENICIO, NICETO y OTAVIA)* |  | | Niceto y Otavia son |  | | los que vienen. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya recelo | 475 | | de mi honor la perdición |  | | pública por todo el suelo. |  | | ¿Qué osaste venir aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues dime, ¿en qué te ofendí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adúltera, vil, infame, | 480 | | ¿no quieres que afrenta llame |  | | que lo seas contra mí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo, señor, tal testimonio? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien, por mi vida, guardaste |  | | la lealtad del matrimonio! | 485 | | Que de Niceto gozaste |  | | juran Lépido y Antonio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que sean falsos testigos |  | | se ve en que son tus amigos. |  | | Si a mí me quieres matar, | 490 | | mal te podrás disculpar |  | | de tus injustos castigos. |  | | Que Roma, que te aborrece, |  | | dice bien en tu presencia |  | | y allá lo que le parece. | 495 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Crece al paso mi paciencia |  | | que tu desvergüenza crece... |  | | Niceto, si la verdad |  | | dices, con solo destierro |  | | desta sagrada ciudad | 500 | | quiero castigar tu yerro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, piadosa Majestad! |  | | Verdad es, César supremo, |  | | que yo he gozado de Otavia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Di, Otavia, que yo blasfemo! | 505 | | ¡Di que mi envidia te agravia! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu infamia llega a su estremo. |  | | Di, Niceto, ¿tú has gozado |  | | de mí y en público dices |  | | que a Nerón has infamado? | 510 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa verdad contradices |  | | como mujer que has errado. |  | | A tu vergüenza está bien, |  | | pero a mí, como hombre soy, |  | | no es bien que afrenta me den. | 515 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí que tanto lo estoy |  | | parte me alcanza también. |  | | ¿Veis cómo se hablan los dos? |  | | Ya no me falta, ¡por Dios!, |  | | sino sufrir sus regalos: | 520 | | ¡daldes garrote en dos palos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  | | --- | | ¡Señor! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y rogaismevós? |  | | ¿De qué mi afrenta ha nacido |  | | sino que ante vós, mi bien, |  | | mi afrenta se ha referido? | 525 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¿A mí me matas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡También! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Nerón]* | | ¿Pues qué es lo que has prometido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Niceto]* | | ¡Ansí! ¡No se me acordaba! |  | | ¡Desterrado irás y muera |  | | Otavia! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sentencia brava, | 530 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | fiera como de una fiera |  |  |  |  | | que el género humano acaba! |  |  |  |  | | No me pesa de morir, |  |  |  |  | | sino de morir culpada, |  |  |  |  | | pero mal podrá argüir | 535 |  |  |  | | Roma de mi vida honrada |  |  |  |  | | tan deshonesto vivir. |  |  |  |  | | Y pues sabe tus maldades, |  |  |  |  | | tiranías y crueldades, |  |  |  |  | | verá que para matarme | 540 |  |  |  | | has querido deshonrarme, |  |  |  |  | | que no porque son verdades... |  |  |  |  | | ¡Los dioses hago testigos! |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? ¿Cómo dejáis |  | | que ansí me trate, enemigos? | 545 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Servilde bien, pues medráis, |  | | aduladores amigos. |  | | Y tú, gallarda Popea, |  | | mira que querida fui |  | | como tú por más que sea, | 550 | | y que ha de haber para ti |  | | otra venganza tan fea. |  | | Este vil mató a su padre, |  | | mató su hermano y su madre, |  | | su maestro y su mujer: | 555 | | ¿pues qué piensas que ha de hacer |  | | cuando otro gusto le cuadre? |  | | ¡Ay de ti que viva en calma |  | | quedas cuando no te asombre |  | | este infame triunfo y palma | 560 | | para dormir con un hombre |  | | lleno de sangre hasta el alma! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le dieras tú ocasión, |  | | que muy bien mueres, villana. |  | | Castigos del cielo son | 565 | | que contra la culpa humana |  | | toma por rayo a Nerón: |  | | no es sangriento, es justiciero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Llevalda luego de ahí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh Roma, sin culpa muero! | 570 | | ¡Ay de ti, Roma, ay de ti, |  | | sujeta a un bárbaro fiero! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Llevan a OTAVIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué desvergüenza! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Notable! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Va a morir! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, señor, |  | | que me destierras... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hable | 575 | | con Niceto mi rigor, |  | | que fue ministro inculpable. |  | | Y pues yo le desterré: |  | | como Rey le alzo el destierro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien en tu valor se ve | 580 | | que a un tiempo castiga el yerro |  | | y a un tiempo premia la fe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oíd lo que me ha pasado |  | | por la idea en este punto... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es fiesta? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fiesta he trazado: | 585 | | que se alegre el pueblo junto, |  | | no para solo el Senado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buenas para el pueblo han sido |  | | las que has hecho, y repartido |  | | en ellas grande tesoro... | 590 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta es digna del decoro |  | | de mi nombre esclarecido: |  | | ¡quiero a Roma poner fuego! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¿A Roma? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Enciéndase luego! |  | | Echad fuego en toda Roma, | 595 | | que mañana antes que coma |  | | no habrá Roma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si mi ruego... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué ruego? Calla, Popea, |  | | que en una torre los cuatro |  | | que la más segura sea, miraremos el teatro | 600 | | cómo se arde y centellea. |  | | Querría representar |  | | de Troya el fuego y no hallaba |  | | ni propiedad ni lugar. |  | | Arda esta máquina brava, | 605 | | que esta la puede imitar. |  | | De cuantas fiestas al suelo |  | | he hecho, con gastos tantos, |  | | quiero hacer fiestas al cielo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Representarán sus llantos, | 610 | | su tristeza y desconsuelo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Qué crueldad, qué desatino! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh cuánto se han de alegrar |  | | Marte y Júpiter divino! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Aquí no hay que replicar! | 615 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hecho de quien eres digno! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los césares, mis pasados, |  | | no entendieron su poder. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale SERGIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los cónsules, obligados |  | | a tu amor, quieren hacer | 620 | | fiesta a los dioses sagrados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la diosa Salud, |  | | en cuya fuerza y virtud |  | | de aquella conjuración |  | | fuiste libre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Honrados son: | 625 | | ruegan por paz y quietud. |  | | Y mientras ellos lo tratan: |  | | vamos, que tengo que hacer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Con qué lisonjas le matan! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Popea, Roma ha de arder | 630 | | si a mil mundos la rescatan. |  | | Niceto, delitos graves |  | | es muy justo castigar: |  | | ¡hola, llevaldo a quemar! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque no te alabes. | 635 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen, con una caja y bandera, soldados romanos en España; GALBA, general, detrás, con laurel y bastón y un papel)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALBA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya la carta de Otón, romana gente, |  | | os he mostrado, y que es de Lusitania |  | | donde gobierna aquella parte noble |  | | de la famosa España donde estamos. |  | | ¿Qué me decís del César y su vida? | 640 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FURIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FURIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si de Nerón se dicen tantas cosas, |  | | que cinco años fue tan cuerdo príncipe, |  | | Roma tiene enojado al alto Júpiter. |  | | ¿Posible es que un mancebo generoso, |  | | enseñado de Séneca, haya muerto | 645 | | cien mil hombres romanos en seis años, |  | | por envidia los más y sin delitos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALBA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Furio, Roma se queja deste monstro |  | | que dicen que ha nacido entre los hombres |  | | como veneno de naturaleza, | 650 | | y fuera de que Otón me avisa, os digo |  | | que también del Senado tengo cartas |  | | que su muerte desea y le maldice. |  | | Mas es su poder tanto y tiene al vulgo |  | | y la gente de guerra tan contenta | 655 | | con los repartimientos y los gastos, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | con fiestas y con vicios consentidos, |  |  |  |  | | que estima su salud con más lisonjas |  |  |  |  | | que si fuera el divino Otaviano. |  |  |  |  | | Cerca está Roma de eligir un césar: | 660 |  |  |  | | pésame de estar lejos por vosotros, |  |  |  |  | | que yo os diera su erario y sus oficios |  |  |  |  | | como quien sabe vuestros altos méritos. |  |  |  |  | | Que para mí... ya veis que yo soy viejo |  |  |  |  | | y que el Imperio no le estimo en nada. | 665 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FURIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué importa, señor, que lejos vivas |  | | y que te coja en Aragón de España |  | | la nueva de Nerón aborrecido? |  | | Soldados tienes tú, tú tienes hombres |  | | que en Roma te pondrán sobre los hombros, | 670 | | que no somos plebeyos sino mílites |  | | usados a rendir el fiero esfuerzo |  | | de los rebeldes pechos españoles |  | | más invencibles que orientales fieras. |  | | ¿Qué os detenéis, soldados? ¡Galba es César! | 675 | | ¡Galba es emperador! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Viva mil años! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GALBA | |  | | --- | | Soldados, ¿qué decís? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FURIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que Sergio Galba |  | | es el invicto emperador de Roma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALBA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aceto vuestro honor por solo honraros, |  | | para satisfacer vuestros servicios, | 680 | | para daros oficios, rentas, pagas |  | | y lo que debe Roma a vuestra sangre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FURIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Viva Galba, soldados, y reciba |  | | la corona en España! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Galba viva! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Con trompetas y cajas se descubra Roma ardiendo, y en una torre NERÓN y POPEA, NICETO y FENICIO, cantando con sus instrumentos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICA | |  | | --- | | *(Cantan)* | | *Mira Nero de Tarpeya* | 685 | | *a Roma cómo se ardía.* |  | | *Gritos dan niños y viejos* |  | | *y él de nada se dolía:* |  | | *¡qué alegre vista!* |  | | *Por representar a Troya* | 690 | | *abrasarla quiso un día* |  | | *para hacer fiesta a los dioses* |  | | *que desde el cielo la miran:* |  | | *¡qué alegre vista!* |  | | *Con su gallarda Popea,* | 695 | | *dueño de su alma y vida,* |  | | *mira el incendio romano* |  | | *cantando al son de una lira:* |  | | *¡qué alegre vista!* |  | | *Siete días con sus noches* | 700 | | *arde la Ciudad Divina* |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | *consumiendo las riquezas* |  |  |  |  | | *que costaron tantas vidas:* |  |  |  |  | | *¡qué alegre vista!* |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No cantemos más, que ya | 705 | | parece que el fuego cesa |  | | y que aplacando se va. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya su máquina confiesa, |  | | señor, que vencida está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bien se ha representado! | 710 | | ¡Qué de Anquises, qué de Eneas |  | | desde aquí habemos mirado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con tu patria es bien lo seas |  | | y no como griego airado: |  | | baja a darle algún consuelo. | 715 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiérola reedificar |  | | pues la he puesto por el suelo: |  | | mi nombre la haré llamar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien haces: ¡guárdete el cielo! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Bájense, y salgan VIRGINIO y GALO, cónsules)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VIRGINIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mísera Roma de ti | 720 | | en las manos de un tirano! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dais quejas al viento en vano, |  | | Virginio, llorando ansí. |  | | El pueblo infame contento |  | | y el vil Senado cobarde | 725 | | quieren que al cielo se guarde |  | | la muerte deste sangriento. |  | | Y de manera consiente |  | | el uno y otro sus daños, |  | | que ha de llegar a cien años | 730 | | y morir naturalmente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VIRGINIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si algún hombre de valor |  | | este Senado tuviera, |  | | si algún Cévola viviera, |  | | que no vio el rostro al temor, | 735 | | si algún Horacio o Torcato |  | | no viera Roma abrasar |  | | su muro antiguo, ni dar |  | | tal venganza a un hijo ingrato. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale LUCIO y HORTENSIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Los dioses os den salud! | 740 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VIRGINIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué, Lucio, si ha muerto |  | | en Roma el santo concierto, |  | | la verdad y la virtud? |  | | ¿De qué sirve hacer Senado? |  | | ¿A qué señores venís | 745 | | si un tirano consentís, |  | | mancebo precipitado? |  | | ¿A qué os juntáis? ¿Qué queréis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HORTENSIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tiene Virginio razón, |  | | que esto, Senado, es traición | 750 | | que a la misma Roma hacéis |  | | pues se sabe que por miedo |  | | la lisonja y la maldad |  | | han vencido a la verdad: |  | | perdonad si en esto excedo. | 755 | | Cuanto más este enemigo |  | | la República destruye, |  | | en quien el infierno influye |  | | su envidia, furia y castigo, |  | | tanto más hacéis por él | 760 | | ruegos y demostraciones |  | | de plegarias y oraciones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es crüel: Roma es crüel, |  | | y ansí ha permitido el cielo |  | | que la abrase y la deshaga, | 765 | | que ha sido la justa paga |  | | de su injusto y falso celo. |  | | ¿Qué le falta ya que hacer |  | | si muertos los ciudadanos, |  | | quema la ciudad, romanos, | 770 | | que aun hoy no cesa de arder? |  | | Salga una romana espada, |  | | salga un Bruto, un Mario, un Sila, |  | | mirad, que en vós se aniquila |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | la sangre Teucra heredada. | 775 |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen VITELIO y SULPICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VITELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que hay alboroto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SULPICIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh, cónsules! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VIRGINIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, Sulpicio! |  | | ¿Habemos vuestro ejercicio |  | | acaso deshecho y roto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SULPICIO[4](javascript:void(null);) | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque es cosa de sospecha | 780 | | esto que aquí se trataba, |  | | a quien tanto Roma alaba |  | | todo peligro desecha. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VITELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es acaso del tirano? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HORTENSIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De quién se puede tratar? | 785 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VITELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ya bien podéis hablar, |  | | Senado y pueblo romano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HORTENSIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VITELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que hay emperador |  | | y emperadores también. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiéroos dar el parabién, | 790 | | y Roma os le dé mayor. |  | | Aunque en ser tantos hay daño, |  | | no es mucho pues es tan grande |  | | que este tirano la mande |  | | del género humano estraño. | 795 | | ¿Quién se alzó? ¿Quién lo pretende? |  | | Que si alguien nos favorece, |  | | hoy este monstro perece, |  | | que así a cielo y tierra ofende. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VITELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Julio Vindice, que fue | 800 | | capitán de las legiones |  | | en Galia, alzó sus pendones |  | | negando a Nerón la fe. |  | | En Jerusalén está |  | | contra el rebelado hebreo, | 805 | | Vespasiano, que el deseo |  | | del Imperio os muestra ya. |  | | La mayor parte de España |  | | con Sergio Galba se alzó |  | | y en Alemania salió | 810 | | Rufo Virginio en campaña. |  | | Veis aquí cuatro señores, |  | | y que no menos Otón |  | | muestra al Imperio afición |  | | y es sangre de emperadores. | 815 | | ¡Ánimo, pueblo romano, |  | | que ya marcha tanta gente, |  | | por quien alzaréis la frente |  | | del yugo deste tirano! |  | | Y cuando no, mejor es | 820 | | morir que ver abrasada |  | | a vuestra Ciudad Sagrada, |  | | y de un muchacho, a los pies. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bajo, Vitelio famoso, |  | | que las nuevas nos animan | 825 | | de suerte que solo estiman |  | | a Júpiter poderoso. |  | | Aquesta conjuración |  | | se jure y al templo vamos: |  | | ¿juraislo ansí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sí juramos! | 830 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GALO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién ha de morir? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Nerón! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues alto, que esto consiste |  | | en el secreto no más. |  | | ¡Ha, Roma, presto serás |  | | señora como antes fuiste! | 835 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y sale NERÓN y POPEA, NICETO y FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Acaba, suelta el papel! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja, no me des enojos, |  | | que por vida de tus ojos |  | | que he de ver lo que hay en él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿De mí tienes celos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues | 840 | | de quién quieres que los tenga? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres que la mujer venga |  | | en el papel? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cúyo es? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De una romana matrona |  | | vïuda de un capitán | 845 | | de los que en España están |  | | entre Augusta y Tarragona. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vïuda! Tanto peor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suelta ya, no seas pesada, |  | | que es noble y persona honrada. | 850 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | O tengo o no tengo amor. |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Si tengo amor, celos tengo... |  |  |  |  | | Pues con celos esta culpa |  |  |  |  | | de ofenderte es la disculpa |  |  |  |  | | con que a disculparme vengo. | 855 |  |  |  | | ¿Qué te pide? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por la muerte |  | | del capitán, su marido, |  | | que en España muerto ha sido |  | | subiendo una torre fuerte... |  | | Alguna merced me pide. | 860 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sonríeste? ¿Tú me agravias? |  | | Pues no son todas Otavias |  | | ni a mí el divorcio me impide: |  | | vivo tengo yo mi Otón |  | | en Lusitania de España. | 865 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hay necedad tan estraña! |  | | ¿Tú a Otón viviendo Nerón? |  | | ¡Matarela! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Paso, paso! |  | | Mira que preñada estoy... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por dos coces que te doy | 870 | | no temo siniestro caso. |  | | Y tú debes hablar bien |  | | sin fïarte en que te adoro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POPEA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, ay! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué fingido lloro! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y verdadero también. | 875 | | ¡Viven los dioses que espira |  | | como en el vientre le has dado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Triste de mí, desdichado! |  | | ¿Ha, mi mujer? No me mira. |  | | ¿Ha, mi Popea? No habla. | 880 | | ¿Ha, mi gloria? No se mueve: |  | | cubrió las rosas de nieve, |  | | perdió para siempre el habla. |  | | ¿Ha, dulce bien? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La funesta |  | | arca tiene el alma asida. | 885 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hice cosa en mi vida |  | | que me pesase sino esta. |  | | ¡Llevalda presto de aquí! |  | | ¡Maldiga el cielo el papel |  | | pues hice cosa por él, | 890 | | que no la hiciera por mí! |  | | ¡Ay, desdichada Popea! |  | | ¡Oh, infame enemigo Otón |  | | que al fin diste la ocasión |  | | para una hazaña tan fea! | 895 | | ¿Qué la hicistes? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la cama |  | | la echamos... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y no respira? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | No hay hablar en eso. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira |  | | si aún tiene aliento su llama, |  | | que volverla en sí presumo, | 900 | | si aún no está del todo fría, |  | | con la llama de la mía |  | | como a vela por el humo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, ya no hay que llorar: |  | | Popea y tu hijo han muerto. | 905 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que hubo cosa en que fue cierto |  | | que yo tuviese pesar! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale SERGIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gran emperador! ¡Oh, invicto César, |  | | de quien ayer, y aun hoy, temblaba el mundo |  | | huyendo hasta los justos de tu cara!: | 910 | | ¡huye si puedes del rigor de Roma! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices, hombre? ¿Vienes en tu seso? |  | | ¿Que huya, dices, el mayor monarca |  | | que tiene el mundo ni tendrá ni tuvo? |  | | ¿Sabes que hablas con Nerón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y sabes | 915 | | que a ese mismo Nerón busca el Senado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿A mí el Senado? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ti, para matarte, |  | | que a muerte por escrito te condena |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | y te llama «enemigo de la patria». |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, pues hombre humano se te atreve, | 920 | | gran mal es este: por tu vida mira. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A mí el Senado me condena a muerte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ti el Senado a muerte te condena. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién le ha dado favor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuatro colunas |  | | en quien apoya esta esperanza Roma. | 925 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | Derribarelas yo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo es posible? |  | | Que están lejos y tienen tus ejércitos... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién son? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En Galia el bravo Julio Vindice, |  | | Sergio Galba en España, en Alemania |  | | Rufo Virginio y Tito en Palestina. | 930 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, injusto y fiero Júpiter! ¿Qué es esto? |  | | ¿Qué haré, Niceto? ¿Si hablaré al Senado? |  | | ¿Si saldré para ver lo que me quieren? |  | | ¿Si se sosegarán con mi presencia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, aqueste es vulgo amotinado: | 935 | | huye y guarda tu vida o por lo menos, |  | | si mueres, muere por tu propia mano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí en esta bujeta de oro tengo |  | | ponzoña con que puedo darme muerte |  | | sin dar esa venganza a mis contrarios: | 940 | | ¡ya suena el gran rigor! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Pues huye! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vamos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hasta morir, Fenicio, le sigamos! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen con alabardas y espadas: LUCIO, HORTENSIO, VITELIO, SULPICIO, GALO y VIRGINIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VIRGINIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Saqueen los soldados cuanto hallaren! |  | | ¡Romped aquesas arcas y tesoros! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo es esto, Sulpicio? ¿No parece | 945 | | el tirano Nerón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si está escondido? |  | | Avisado le habrán estos privados |  | | de quien se gobernaba en tiempo próspero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VITELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos le habrán dejado en el adverso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bravo estrago se hace en sus riquezas! | 950 | | ¡Aprisa, aprisa, hinchid, hinchid romanos, |  | | en el tesoro de Nerón las manos! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen los soldados acuchillándose sobre quitarse ropas y lo que suele haber en un saco. Salgan luego NERÓN y UN LABRADOR)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que podré estar escondido |  | | en esta heredad? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LABRADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | en Roma siento el rüido. | 955 | | Si sois el Emperador, |  | | vós seréis mal recibido, |  | | que aquesta pobre heredad |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | es cerca de la ciudad. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale NICETO y FENICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Huye, señor, si hay adónde | 960 | | o en el abismo te esconde |  | | si allá ignoran tu crueldad! |  | | ¡Toda Roma está contigo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué haré, Niceto amigo? |  | | ¿Si tomaré este veneno? | 965 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde no hay consejo bueno, |  | | tomar el del enemigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si él viene a matarte: |  | | mátate tú. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien, pues quiero |  | | probarme por esta parte. | 970 | | *(Pruebe la daga)* |  | | ¡Qué miedo tengo al acero, |  | | pese a Júpiter y Marte! |  | | ¡Oh vida a los hombres cara |  | | y cuánto el perderte altera! |  | | ¡Esto es morir! Cosa es clara | 975 | | que si su pena supiera |  | | nunca yo a tantos matara. |  | | ¿Quiere alguno de los dos |  | | matarse? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LABRADOR | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Bueno, ¡por Dios!: |  | | ved con lo que los convida. | 980 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NERÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No os defendáis tanto, vida, |  | | pues tantas quitastesvós. |  | | ¡Júpiter conmigo sea! |  | | ¡Muero ya, Popea, Popea! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Métase aquella daga de la invención de Bárbara y entren todos con sus armas)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¿Adónde está aquel tirano? | 985 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ya viene el pueblo romano! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LABRADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué cara ha puesto tan fea! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NICETO | |  | | --- | | ¡Huye Fenicio! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Eso intento! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde está aquel vil sangriento? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LABRADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora se ha muerto aquí. | 990 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VITELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que aún no me aguardaste a mí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VIRGINIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aun pienso que es fingimiento: |  | | la sangre quiero tentar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HORTENSIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ved en qué vino a parar |  | | quien hoy el mundo mandaba! | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo con la muerte acaba |  | | sino solo el bien obrar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Senado, César ha sido: |  | | dalde entierro, que es honor |  | | de Roma y vuestro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Elegido | 1000 | | ha de ser emperador |  | | por Roma: este bien os pido. |  | | Porque no quedará salva |  | | cosa desta noche al alba |  | | si no hay César. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VITELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Galba sea, | 1005 | | que es el que Roma desea! |  | | ¡Viva Galba! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Viva Galba! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dese en el Foro un pregón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SULPICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, ilustre y sabia unión, |  | | a vuestro honor recitada | 1010 | | hace fin *Roma abrasada* |  | | y crueldades de Nerón. |  | | | |